Vol. 5 No.2 December, 2023 ISSN: 2672-5593

# **EDO JOURNAL OF ARTS MANAGEMENT AND SOCIAL SCIENCES (EJAMSS)**

# EDO JOURNAL OF ARTS MANAGEMENT AND **SOCIAL SCIENCES (EJAMSS)**

Vol. 5 No.2 December, 2023

The rights of this journal and those of the contributors are hereby expressed. No part of this journal may be reproduced in any form or by any means, except for brief quotations in printed reviews, without the prior permission of the publishers.

ISSN: 2672-5593

The information provided in this journal are exclusively those of the contributors and does not in any way represent those of the journal publishers.

### Published by

The Faculty of Arts and Communication and the Faculty of Management and Social Sciences of the Edo State University Uzairue, Km 7 Auchi-Abuja Express way, Iyamho-Uzairue, Edo State, Nigeria.

# EDITORIAL BOARD

#### **Editor-in-Chief**

Prof. Andrew Asan Ate (Edo State University Uzairue)

#### **Editor**

Dr Solomon Awuzie (Associate Professor, Edo State University Uzairue)

### **Editorial Advisory Board**

Professor Afutendem Lucas Nkwetta (University of Dschang, Cameroun)

Professor J. A Sambe (University of Veritas)

Professor A M Okhakhu (University of Benin)

Professor Isidore Diala (Imo State University)

Professor O Udumukwu (University of Port Harcourt)

Professor Remi Raji (University of Ibadan)

Professor Andrew Ogah Ijwo (Benue State University, Makurdi)

Professor Anthony Igyuve (Nassarawa State University, Keffi)

Professor Otite Atare (Delta State University, Abraka)

Professor J U Azelama (Ambrose Alli University)

Professor Christoph Schmudt (University of Applied Sciences, Bonn, Germany)

### **Business Managers**

Dr Harriet Efanodor-Obetan (Associate Professor, Edo State University Uzairue) Dr Williams O Odiwo (Edo State University, Uzairue)

### **Secretary**

Rev.Fr. Dr. Peter Egielewa (Edo State University Uzairue)

#### **Treasurer**

Dr (Mrs) Anthonia I. Otsupius (Edo State University Uzairue)

#### **Table of Contents**

# Models of the Third Generation African Literature: Ihebom's *Patriots and Sinners* and Ibezute's *The King of Alandu*

Solomon Awuzie

# Ecological Representation of Human and Animal Proximity in Nugugi's Matigari and the River Between

Ifediora Okiche, Onyemaechi Udumukwu and Ibiene. E . Iboroma

## The State, Sexualities and Intersex Ignominy on Social Media in Nigeria

Nnenna Sandra Eze and Ifeyinwa Arum

## Credit Risk Management and Financial Performance of Deposit Money Banks in Nigeria Lawson Eghosa Igbinovia and Benedicta Osas Orabator

# **Electricity Consumption Expenditure, Exchange Rate Devaluation and Manufacturing Sector output in ECOWAS countries**

Abere Benjamin Olusola and Anthony Aziegbemin Ekeoba

# **Board Attributes and Financial Reporting Quality of Listed Deposit Money Banks (DMBs)** in Nigeria

Godwin Ohiokha and Aigbefue Thomas John

# **Utilising Communication Strategies in Retooling Event Management in Nigeria: Prospect and Challenges**

Obinna Johnkennedy Chukwu

# Investigating Social Media and Civic Engagement in Nigeria's Multicultural Society Wilfred Oritsesan Olley, Ewomazino Daniel Akpor and Joshua Osemudiamen Ovbiagele

**Assessment of Nollywood's Portrayal of Domestic Abuse on Youth Attitude to Marriage** Wilfred Oritsesan Olley, Ewomazino Daniel Akpor and Evelyn OgoOmokhuebey

# Strategic Linking of Organizational Justices and Organizational Citizenship Behaviour of Manufacturing Firms in North Central Nigeria

Ofobruku Sylvester Abomeh and Obanor O. John

# Strategic Linking of management Practices and the Igbo Business: A Systematic Literature Review

Ofobruku Sylvester Abomeh and Ogini Akposeroh Scott

# Models of the Third Generation African Literature: Ihebom's *Patriots and Sinners* and Ibezute's *The King of Alandu*

#### **Solomon Awuzie**

Department of English
Faculty of Arts, Management and Social Sciences
Edo State University Uzairue
Edo State, Nigeria
Email: awuzie.solomon@edouniversity.edu.ng;
sonsawuzie@yahoo.com

#### **Abstract**

This article contends that in the African Writers' Conference of 1962, African literary tradition was established. The "tradition" did not only reflect on the literature as unique engagement, it emphasizes the need to domesticate the literature culturally so as to convey African concepts of man and the universe. Hence this article examines how the third generation African literature has successfully explored this "tradition" in creating their literatures. Using Ihebom's *Patriots and Sinners* and Ibezute's *The King of Alandu* as representative third generation African writers, the dominant literary tradition of the literatures produced by the writers of the generation is noted to be different from the African literary tradition. While the story in Ihebom's *Patriots and Sinners* reveals that the third generation African writers rely on alien literary models in telling their stories, the story in Ibezute's *The King of Alandu*, which was adapted from African history of the life of an Igbo king, Ezenwiboko of Abakeliki, supports colonial blackmail of traditional African kingship, hence did not account for the authentic African experience. The article concludes that the third generation African writers need to return to telling African stories with African literary tradition.

**Keywords:** African Literary Tradition, the Models of African Literature, Third Generation African Literature, Chukwuma Ibezute, Nnenna Ihebom

#### Introduction

In the bid to properly position African literature among the world literatures and to create a unique identity for it, African literature was defined in the African Writers Conference of June 1962 at the Makerere University College Kampala, Uganda. One of the major achievements of the conference was that through it, what can be referred to as, a "literary tradition" was established for the literature. The "tradition" was such that not only reflected on the literature as a unique engagement; it represented it as a distinct literature among the world literatures. Of course, the effect of the conference was that it set Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart* as the model for African literature. James Currey explains why it was so. According to him, it was because Chinua Achebe "was able to show, in the structure and language of *Things Fall Apart*, that the future of African writing did not lie in simple imitation of European forms but in the fusion of such forms with the oral tradition" (27). In an introductory essay to a book entitled *Modern Essays on African Literature: Studies on the African Novel* (1986) Samuel Omo Asein

revealed that it was not just *Things Fall Apart*, Achebe's novel entitled *No Longer at Ease* was also positioned as the model for African literature that are to be set in the city (2). According to him, the two novels *Things Fall Apart* (1958) and *No Longer at Ease* (1960), "were to set a new trail in the development of the novel form in Africa" (2). Of course the need to define African literature along this trajectory surfaced as a result of the racist European disparagement of the literature as non-existent- since, in their thinking, it did not evolve out of the African indigenous oral creative culture.

For this reason the conference was able to establish that the African ways of life are clearly different from European ways and that the difference in both African and European ways can only be made explicit through writers' use of language. Speaking on the issue, Chinua Achebe posited that "no man can understand another whose language he does not speak" (cited in Ernest Emenyonu, 31). Emenyonu explains that this assertion is not as simplistic as it sounds because "language here does not mean simply words but a man's entire world-view" (31). What this implies is that there is need to understand the language of African literature in order to appreciate it. Hence for this to be achieved, an African writer needs to domesticate the literature "culturally so as to convey African concepts of man and the universe while at the same time exploring the thematic issues which ignite his creative sensibility" (Francis E Ngwaba, 6). This is because the language of African literature does not only communicate the African world-view; it is used to reach out to all the African readers and to communicate the authenticity of the African way of life, which does not exclude the African idiosyncrasies and mannerism. It also reveals that the domesticated language of African literature should be such that manifests in the speech patterns of the characters and helps reveal their nature. It emphasizes the transmutation of African traditional oral form into the written literature and stresses that the writer tells his story by blending this traditional ways of telling stories with the conventional literary form.

Hence in writing their literatures, the writers of the first generation put these into consideration. Since African literature uses the English language as its medium of expression, the writers of the first generation laid emphasis on writers bending the English language to carry the burden of the African culture and experience. A typical example of this can be found in Ernest Emenyonu's discussion of Flora Nwapa's novels, thus:

Flora Nwapa has keen ears for village voices and the know-how to transmit them on the pages of her novel, and what is essentially significant is that she is not necessarily translating Igbo idioms or expressions into English, but in the words of Chinua Achebe she is 'able to expand the English language to suit her Igbo (indeed Oguta) surrounding' and she uses the English language to bring out her message 'without altering it to the extent that its value as a medium of international exchange is lost'. (31)

In the course of the criticism of different African literatures, African scholars try to find out whether in telling African stories, the writers of the literature bend the language of their literatures to contain African "village or city voices" (see Awuzie, *Didacticism* ... 160). In contemplating the literature in this light, the *bolekaja* critics, Chinweizu, Jamie Onwucheckwa, and Ihechuckwu Madubuike, criticized African literatures that did not conform to the African literary tradition in their book entitled *Towards the Decolonization of African Literature*. However, as part of the effort to sustain this "unique tradition" of African literature, this article examines whether the third generation African literature has been modeled after the tradition.

#### The Third Generation and their Second Generation Influence

What is today referred to as the third generation African literature is the body of literature that is influenced by the styles and principles of the second generation literature. The second generation African literature, on the other hand, refers to a body of literature that came on board when a group of writers led by Kole Omotoso, Niyi Osundare and Femi Osofisan expressed their worries about the first generation writers' major concern with "explaining Africa to Europeans" (Currey, 52). Hence they described themselves as the writers of the second generation and posited that they would focus on contemporary social and political African realities "and must explain Africa to Africans" (Currey, 52). Even though the writers of this generation later succeeded in repositioning the focus of African literature, the majority of them, which include Niyi Osundare and Femi Osofisan, continued with this great African literary tradition by "domesticating" their stories as well as the language of their literatures, others including Kole Omotoso, patronized alien literary culture.

While for instance Niyi Osundare and Femi Osofisan led the way in the production of literatures that do not only serve true to the proclaimed focus of the second generation, they manipulate the English language to suit both the African "village and city voices". Even though Femi Osofisan adapted most European theory-based literatures in the creation of most of his plays, he succeeded in "domesticating" both the stories and the language with which they are created. Festus Iyayi and Ben Okri, who are other prominent writers of the second generation, advance the African literature tradition by domesticating the language of their novels to reflect the Nigerian semi-urban settings. In his essay entitled "Social Criticism in the Fiction of Young Nigerian Writers: Festus Iyayi and Ben Okri," Jasper Onuekwusi explains that despite the fact that these writers pinned their novels on European theory-based philosophies, their stories have the African aura by the means of their use of language.

Kole Omotoso, on the other hand, produced fictions that betrayed the literary vision of the generation and the African literary tradition. One of the reasons for this is that he prefers to be described as an African writer who is critical of the first generation writers (see Killam and Kerfoot, 92). For instance Omotoso's *Fella's Choice*, a supposed African detective fiction, was modeled after Hardly Chase novels. Reacting to this, James Currey narrates his experience with Omotoso when the latter was to produce the cover page for *Fella's Choice*:

Kole Omotoso told me around this time that he was writing 'an African James Bond' aimed at the popular African market. The idea intrigued me and we hoped that this might lead the African Writers Series in a new more popular direction. One time I arranged that we would meet to discuss the manuscript in his carrel in the Edinburgh University Library. A green-suited grey-haired servitor took me up in a lift, through bookstacks and knocked on a door in a dark corridor. Kole Omotoso called 'Come in!' The servitor opened the door. There was the bearded Kole Omotoso with an enormous poster of guns spread all over his sunlit desk. The servitor clearly expected such things from foreign students, looked disapproving and discreetly closed the door behind me. Kole Omotoso was in the middle of choosing an authentic weapon for his detective hero in *Fella's Choice*. (52-3)

One of Omotoso's strongest points for this kind of literary engagement is that literature is a highly valued writing that is not a stable entity in that its value-judgments are notoriously variable. He may as well mean that the so-called literary model, the unquestioned "great tradition" of African literature should be recognized as a construct, fashioned by particular

people for particular reasons at a certain time and that there is no such thing as a literary work or tradition which is valuable in itself, regardless of what anyone might have said or come to say about it. Responding to the division in the ways the writers of the second generation engaged the African literary tradition, Pius Olusegun Dada posited thus:

Everybody now seems preoccupied with creating something new [...] no matter in whatever tradition [...]. A writer is (now) always searching for a definite method and style and he stands the risk of being influenced by the styles of antecedent writers as well as by the already developed and tried methods. We can therefore say that African writers are very much in this situation. (28)

However, by the time the third generation African literature was announced in the 1988 ANA anthology entitled *Voice from the Fringe: An ANA Anthology of New Nigerian Poets*, it seen as normal to either continue with the defined tradition of African literature or with alien literary cultures. For this reason the literatures of the third generation writers are described by Charles Nnolim as literatures that lack "clearly defined thematic focus" (229). He sees the writers of the third generation as "a people adrift, hedonistic, cowed finally by the long incursion of the military in the body politic" (229). To properly reflect on the body of literature that is prevalent in the generation, Shuaibu Abdul Raheem in an essay entitled "Reconstructing the Road Map of Nigerian Literature: Reflections on Recent Fiction Writing" posits that the third generation literary space is

[...] confronted with a literary jungle-rich with varieties of life and growth, awe-inspiring and full of breath-taking surprises, where it is no longer possible to tell the trees from the shrubs, the climbers from the creepers or the thorns from the bushes. It is the spectre of unregulated growth which has not only induced perfunctory nods from but also constituted the challenge to a bemused critical establishment over the closing years of the twentieth century. (12)

Despite this challenge Jasper Onuekwusi expresses hope for the literature. According to Onuekwusi, the strength of the third generation literature is in its "variety in theme, subject matter and style." He describes the writers of the generation as "young writers who in the manner of the times are often impatient to establish themselves as writers" (86). Hence he maintains that "it seems that when the discipline that characterized the early writings of stories is restored, stories will definitely benefit from the variety in theme, subject matter and style that characterize this stage of writing" (87).

### **Mapping the Models of the Third Generation African Literature**

The third generation is the generation that is supposed to continue Africa's rich literary tradition. The generation spans between 1988 and the present and can be classified into two parts: the early third generation and the latter third generation (see Awuzie, *Mirroring* ... 82). The early third generation is between 1988 and 1999 (see Awuzie, *Mirroring* 82; Awuzie, *Pain* ... 96). This part of the generation concerns itself with military despotism in African body politic (see Awuzie, *Mirroring* ... 82). The latter third generation falls between the year 2000 and the present and is concerned with the socio-political situation of the African states during their civilian regimes (see Awuzie, *Mirroring* ... 82). Unlike any other generation, the third generation African literature is greatly influenced by the styles and techniques of the literatures of the second generation. For this reason, some third generation African writers continue the rich

literary tradition of African literature, in the footsteps of writers like Niyi Osundare, Femi Osofisan and Festus Iyayi. Majority of other third generation African writers imitate alien literary traditions or cultures, in the footsteps of Kole Omotoso. In most cases, we find the writers of the third generation not sticking to a particularly defined literary tradition. While they are found to have modeled their stories after African literary tradition in some of their literatures, in others they are found to have adopted alien literary traditions. In order to demonstrate this, Nnenna Ihebom's *Patriots and Sinners* as well as Chukwuma Ibezute's *The King of Alandu* are discussed. While Ihebom represents the third generation African writers who abandoned the African literary tradition in favour of alien literary model, Ibezute represents the third generation African writers who, though, have adopted the African literary tradition in most of their novels, have supported foreign perspectives about Africa.

To start with Ihebom's *Patriots and Sinners*, it is important to point out that the novel has an interesting storyline. It is a story that professes hope for the country. Through the novel, the writer affirms her commitment to a better state even though the country under focus has suffered a lot of setbacks. The novel tries to see the possibility of patriots and criminals working together to achieve a better society. In the novel, Siella, the daughter of the president, represents the patriot while Roxy a criminal represents the sinner. Even though Roxy is a criminal, in the novel he is represented as someone who also loves his country. His love for his country is inched on the fact that he loves to help the poor with his spoils. Siella's patriotism, on the other hand, is inched on the fact that she insisted on studying in the country despite her parents' insistence that she study abroad. Siella is portrayed as a character that is determined to contribute her quota to make the country a better place. The climax of the novel is when Siella is kidnapped by Roxy and his men. The kidnap brings Siella and Roxy together. Roxy becomes attracted to Siella when he realizes that she is not like her parents and that she is committed to change. That attraction snowballs into a relationship between Roxy and Siella. However, Ihebom's *Patriots and Sinners* would have been a huge success if the interesting story is explored using the African literary tradition. It can be said that rather than reflect the African literary tradition, the novel is modeled after the popular American literature – such as Hardly Chase novels - in a number of areas which includes story, language, and characterization.

For example, the novel does not evoke that African aura. Even though it contains an initial description of the states of things in the country, the novel still does not reflect on the contemporary African experience. The story in the novel could be compared to Hollywood movie story where a president's daughter, who is in her secondary school, fights with stylish kicks. Siella's character in the novel does not fit a typical African girl. She is rigid and is easily given to reasons instead of to emotions. Being the daughter of the president, we expect her to carry herself with some kind of elegance. Since kidnap is a crime, even though it is made colourful in the novel, we do not expect Siella to easily give in to Roxy's reason for engaging in it. Even though Siella feels Roxy and his men engaged in kidnapping because of the difficulties of the time, it is not African for Siella not to be offensive about it or see Roxy and his men as bad people. The present African reality is that criminals cannot be talked into dropping their criminal ideas. Hence the fact that Roxy easily trusted Siella, his captive, and also falls in love with her, betrays contemporary African consciousness. The manner in which the adults around Siella are portrayed is also a thing of concern. They are too individualistic and often minding their businesses. This does not show they are Africans. African adults are communists; they are their bothers keepers. They react when one of them is going astray. But in the novel, that is not the

case. Siella is overlooked. She lacks courtesy: she orders everyone around – both young and old. As a young girl of about twenty years old, Siella is too knowledgeable than her age. In Africa it is always stressed that no matter what a child knows, he cannot know more than her parents because they have seen life and they are more experienced. Hence it is absurd for Siella's father, the president, who has been in politics for some time, to constantly seek answers to his political problems from his daughter, Siella, of just twenty years old.

The language of the novel is another issue of concern. The language of the novel is not domesticated. Hence it fails to carry with it the burden of African ways of life in contemporary African setting. Even though contemporary Africans shy away from using proverbs in most of their conversations, there are ways to tell African stories that are set in this time-space that would reflect the true African contemporary ways of life - without having to cause damage to the English language. It is also important to note that "domestication" of the language of the fiction digs out the texture of the African literature, in terms of revealing the nationality of the characters and the idiosyncrasies of the people. One of the reasons for this is because no people fell from the sky: humans exist in races and nationalities; as such it is expected that the characters exhibit same characteristics. The inability of the characters to be pinned to any nationality or any cultural experience is one of the problems of Ihebom's Patriots and Sinners. Since, as Chomsky once argued in one of his many theories of language, humans think in their native languages, why are the characters in Ihebom's Patriots and Sinners thinking like British and Americans? By this we do not mean that the characters should speak in local African languages, we only expect that the English language be forced to express a national thought pattern – the thought pattern that is associated with certain nationality in Africa. The reason for this is not far from what we have noted earlier: literature and experience are almost inseparable. Every literature relates the experience of a people. This is the reason why when a story is not situated in any culture, the value of such story is lost. African readers would be unable to identify with such story, as such no reader from any cultural background would. This is also because no person can tell another person's story better than himself. When we hear our own story we find it easy to identify with it and in most times this is done unconsciously.

Apart from the writer's use of language, one other important element of literature that makes us to easily identify ourselves with it is characterization. For instance, we expect that the major characters of African literature should be Africans and not Europeans. In Ihebom's *Patriots and Sinners*, one is not sure whether the characters are Africans or Europeans. The characters in the novel think like Americans and British and they have American and British names. There is no community in Africa where its people bear such names as Siella, Roxy, Napoleon and Zachel for instance. In an African literature where characters' names are alien, how can Africa reader connect with the literature? There is nothing wrong in a writer coining his character's name. The issue is that in coining a name, the writer is expected to "domesticate" the name. In Ihebom's *Patriots and Sinners* the names of streets and towns are also European or American. A typical example is the name of a street in the novel called "Leventis street". There is nothing wrong with having such name in a novel especially when other areas of the novel are properly "domesticated."

In Ibezute's *The King of Alandu*, we are faced with similar problem. Ibezute's *The King of Alandu* is an interesting story adapted from African history. The novel expresses the need to rebuild the African society through the use of colonial apparatus like the court. Even though Ibezute succeeds in "domesticating" the story of the novel, he introduced certain things that are

absurd to African imagination and could only have been colonially engineered. Like most of his novels, Ibezute's success is in situating his story in Africa and amidst the revelry between the early Christians of the colonial period and the traditional worshipers of the time. The novel also reveals the heat that the issue of establishing churches in African generated at this time. In the midst of all these, King Ubadi's dictatorial reign is planted to worsen the situation. The novel reveals people's disgust over his regime which leads to major crisis. Our concern in the novel is that in telling his story, Ibezute leans so much on things prevalent in European culture more than he allowed the story to grow from the possibilities of the realities that were prevalent in colonial African society. This shows that King Nwiboko of Abakeliki whose story is recreated in the novel may have been wrongly portrayed. Even though oral tradition has it that King Nwiboko was a dictator during his reign, this could have as well been a colonialist blackmail of an African king who resisted colonialism. Hence we expect the novel to have reflected the true story about the king. This is because it is the responsibility of an African writer to search for the authentic African story. Africa has a very great cultural past where king or elated individuals are put on check. Hence the writer should not join the colonialists in condemning our past African heroes. If the writer corroborates the colonialists' views, he has vindicated their claims that their incursion was to savage Africa from its barbaric past. In the novel, however, Ibezute tries to justify his representation of King Ubadi as an African dictator, when he says through one of his characters, Ikedike Egwuatu's father:

(King Ubadi's) His incessant killings of his people seem to vindicate the white men that black men are incapable of ruling themselves. But it is not so. It is so everywhere, even in Europe and America. At one time or the other, a fascist ascends the throne and dehumanizes his fellow men. (190)

There are possibilities that the king did not snatch people's wives during his reign. This has always been colonialists' position about African kings. It is important that in telling African story, the writer looks at it from an African perspective and not from the angle of the colonialists. The colonial Africa society was systematic. Hence an individual cannot single-handedly cause the society the kind of pain King Ubadi inflected on his people. For instance, among the Igbo of Africa, marriage is a very sacred institution that everybody honours. The act of taking another man's wife is seen as a crime against the gods and the people. Any person who defaults faces the wrath of the gods, irrespective of his status in the society. This is the reason King Ubadi's position during his trial in the colonial court below betrayed the claims of his atrocities against his people, thus:

...Smith asked: "Where do you disagree with the principles of the white men?"

"I disagree with their principles of colonization, domination and suppression of our culture while elevating theirs." (206)

In colonial Africa and among Africans of the early times, the desire for sex does not burn like furnace. This is because African way of expressing love and love-making are systematic. This is because life in Africa is communal and not personalized. The African of the colonial times would rather commit his life and love to the protection of his name and family rather than sacrifice them on the altar of sex. So we expect King Ubadi to be represented. From the development of the plot of the story, there is no reason why King Ubadi who grew up in an African communal society, would suddenly become selfish in his later years. Irrespective of his experience at his maternal home, we expect him to have imbibed the communal way of African

living rather than the individualistic way which is European. Another issue of concern in the novel is how colonial officers are morally represented while Africans are not. By the means of such representation, Africans are affirmed to be truly primitive during this time. Even though the dialogues that ensured during the course of King Ubadi's trial in the colonial court betrayed the sequels of events in the novel, in it the colonial judge made a very important remark that speak truth about African intelligence:

"That is incredible," the Judge remarked. "Although Anglo-Saxon pseudo-intellectuals have said it that blacks are intellectually inferior to their white counterparts, I have to add here that blacks also possess natural and physical powers which are certainly superior to those of the whites."

"But he has not equaled King Solomon in that respect," Mr Bush added jokingly. (218)

However, this could be a way to mock the Africa intelligence because there is really nothing very remarkable in what King Ubadi said to warrant such commendation. Hence it is important to say that African literature should be used to defend the African course and not disparage it.

#### Conclusion

From the texts analyzed, it is evident that there is need for the writers of the third generation to restore the discipline that characterizes African literature by "domesticating" it. This is because African literature should not just reflect African experience; it should also engage African entire world-view. Hence in order to appreciate African literature, the literature must convey African concepts of man and the world while exploring the thematic issues which ignited the writer's creative sensibility. This way African literature can be sure to communicate the authentic African way of life.

#### References

- Abdul Raheem Shuaibu. "Reconstructing the Road map of Nigerian Literature: Reflections on Recent Fiction Writing." Annual Lecture of the Nigerian Academy of Letters, Kano, March 18, 2005
- Asein, Samuel Omo. "Introduction" Modern Essays on African Literature: Studies in the African Novel (Vol.1) Samuel Omo Asein and Albert Olu Ashaolu Ibadan: Ibadan University Press, 1986, 1—5
- Awuzie, Solomon. "Didacticism and the Third generation African Writers: Chukwuma Ibezute's *The Temporal Gods* and *Goddess in the Cathedral*" *Tydskrif vir Letterkunde* 52 (2), 2015, 159-175a
- Awuzie, Solomon. "Mirroring the Society, Mirroring its Hospital: Hyginus Ekwuazi's Poetry and the Challenge of Nation-Building." *English Studies at NBU* 5(1) 2019, (77-91) <a href="https://doi.org/10.33919/esnbu.19.14">https://doi.org/10.33919/esnbu.19.14</a>

Awuzie, Solomon. "Pain as Motif in the Poetry of the Third Generation of African Poets:

- Hyginus Ekwuazi's Selected Poems" *Oye: journal of language, Literature and Popular Culture*, 1(1), 2019, 93-103.
- Currey, James. Africa Writes Back: The African Writers Series & The Launch of African Literature. Ibadan: HEBN, 2008.
- Dada, Pius Olusegun. "The Tradition of the African Novel" *Modern Essays on African Literature: Studies in the African Novel* (Vol. 1) Samuel Omo Asein and Albert Olu Ashaolu Ibadan: Ibadan University Press, 1936. (27—36)
- Emenyonu, Ernest. "Who does Flora Nwapa Write For?" *African Literature Today* Durosimi Jones. London: Heinemann, 1975 (28—35)
- Ihebom, Nnenna. Patriots and Sinners. Owerri: Loneranger Publishers, 2013.
- Killam, Douglas and Kerfoot, Alicia L. *Student Encyclopedia of African Literature*. Westport: Greenwood Press, 2008.
- Nnolim, Charles. "Contemporary Nigerian Fiction" *Issues in African literature*. Yenagoa. Treasure Books, 2009.
- Onuekwusi, Jasper. A Nation and Her Stories: Milestone in the Growth of Nigerian Fiction and their Implications for National Development. Imo State University Inaugural Lecture Series No 13, 2015.
- Onuekwusi, Jasper. "Social Criticism in the fiction of young Nigeria writers: Iyayi and Ben Okri" *Literature and Society: Selected Essays on African literature*. Ernest N Emenyonu. Oguta: Zim Pan African Publishers, 1986. (212—245)

# Ecological Representation Of Human And Animal Proximity In Ngugi's Matigari And The River Between

Ifediora Okiche, Onyemaechi Udumukwu, Ibiene. E . Iboroma
Department of English Studies
University of Port Harcourt, Choba, Nigeria.
Corresponding Author's Email: <a href="mailto:diora4life@gmail.com">diora4life@gmail.com</a>

#### **Abstract**

This article contends that even though animals are treated as the other, the beast of burden at the disposal of humans in African literature, ecocriticism underscores the existence of animals as fundamental to biodiversity and society's survival in general. The article discusses the patterns of proximal interconnectedness between humans and the world of animals through forms of literary representations. Using Ngugi wa Thiong'o's *Matigari* and *The River Between* as examples of novels where human and animal proximity are represented, the existence of animals in the novel are shown to be of immense benefit to human survival. This study is significant to literary scholarship as new insights on ecocritical studies are illuminated through the selected novels of Ngugi. The study examines the negative impact of the destruction of animal lives especially as it relates to African literature. The paper also stresses the need for a natural symbiotic relationship between humans and animals.

**Keywords:** Ngugi, proximity, animal, human, ecocriticism.

#### Introduction

The manner in which animals are represented in contemporary African novels does not put them on equal rights with humans in the society, but it shows that they are figurative signposts to generate meanings beyond the superficial experience in the texts. Humans are very close to animals in several ways, some humans share a very intimate bond with some animals than humans while on the other hand some animals are discriminated against by humans. Animal cruelty or violence against animals is a major form of representation in the novels examined, which indicates why "Donkeys received no mercy" (Burning Grass, p. 17). It is therefore paramount to observe the "objectification" and "scapegoating" of selected animals demonstrated by the reckless killing of these selected animals "The putatively decisive criterion often if not typically rests on a scapegoat (cattle) mechanism whereby traits causing anxiety in humans are gathered up, expelled, and projected onto other animals" (Lacapra, 2009, p. 155). It is important that African scholars pay close attention to the field of animal studies especially as it affects our ecosystem. Oil exploration activities, global warming, emission of greenhouse and deforestation have affected man and animal negatively. Man's activities over the years have been destructive to man and animal. Senghor (1993) advocates that "God has given vital force not only to man, but also to animals, vegetables, even minerals by which they exist. But it is the purpose of this force to multiply/make thrive/grow" (p. 19). Man and animal suffer from various forms of abuse which is not limited to abuses like sexual, psychological and physical. Violent abuse of animals remains a topical issue we find in the literary works on African novelists across Africa. Mwangi (2019) opines that "the need to appreciate the mounting resistance against animal abuse among minority groups. We have so far seen that various feminist, postcolonial, and animal-rights activists and scholars have recognized intersectionalities among marginalized groups" (p. 26).

The world of nonhuman (animals) indicates that they are equally part of our environment. Iheka (2018) informs us that "The notion of earth beings speaks to the vitality of nonhuman forms and emphasizes the way they are always implicated inhuman activities and actions" (p. 21). How have animals characters been represented in contemporary African novels? What significant role do they play in contemporary African novels? What significance do animal characters in African novels reflect? Animals and mankind can therefore coexist and live peacefully in as much as they are a major source of protein (meat/food) to humans on earth. The paper will investigate the intricacies of man and animal interactions and also examine the ecological dilapidation as a result of the nefarious activities of man to animals. Over the years scholars seem to focus more on human suffering, paying less attention to animal suffering.

## **Mapping Human and Animal Relations in the Works of Scholars**

The literature review of the critical academic essays on the novels of Ngugi namely *The River Between* and *Matigari* on the representation of animal and human proximity shows the views of critics. The study tries to fill the gaps unnoticed by previous scholars. In an earlier study done by Angela Downing (1980) postulates that:

The sprinkling of powders to counteract evil designs, the interminable sacrificing of animals and tying up of guts, the sprinkling of blood to propitiate ancestors, the ritual shaving and "vomiting of evil deeds" – these have no place or elsewhere in Ngugi's novels, at least on those occasions on which the reader's sympathy is enlisted. Instead, the ritual details which have some natural or scientific basis are selected: ritual pre-initiation bathing may be a symbol of purification. (p. 85)

What Downing implies is that animals are used for rituals of various sorts and play symbolic roles as vital significant objects for forms of purification through the use of its blood. When these rituals are done it is believed that it will purify the land from evil. Downing's idea shows the interrelatedness of humans and animals. Animal characters are represented in various ways and as symbols. This might have informed the view of Yemalo, C. Amoussou (2016) who avers that "It is a known fact that the Kenyan writer Ngũgĩ wa Thiong'o uses animal symbols in character naming (and representation) in his novels" (p. 208). Amoussou statement indicates Ngugi's depiction of animals, the rural rustic life of the people of Kenya and how they relate with various domestic and wild animals. Balogun (1995) observed how the novelist's makes lucid use of animal characters in exploring critical issues in the novel. He asserts that "There is a third group of themes that are not as singularly focused but are more diffusely linked with natural objects, animals, and human functions" (p. 1). Balogun brings to our notice the importance of animals in the novels of Ngugi and how they make up as integral part of the thematic preoccupations in his novels, even though he acknowledged the relevance of humans in Ngugi's novels.

Balogun (1995) further illustrates how animal (dog) representation in *Matigari* is portrayed as an accomplice of evil, violence and brutality. He avers that:

To begin with, their protectors, the police, patrol the streets always in a unit of two and accompanied by a dog. The evil of which the police are capable is typified by the manner in which they use a vicious police dog to terrorize Guthera because she refuses to yield to their sexual advances. Not only are these policemen appropriately called "beasts", but they are actually depicted in an image that makes them the interchangeable double of their animal through the deft choice of words accorded to an outraged citizen who exaggeratedly reports the incident. (p. 146)

From the above excerpt, it shows that there are similarities between animals (dogs) and humans in terms of brutality, violence should not be associated to humans alone and that animals also have the capacity to be violent or destructive. Balogun clearly depicts "the animal in man" attitude by humans which led to the policemen to be called "beasts". He examined the situation of human degenerating into a subhuman situation. He (1995) notes that the symbolic implication of the use of the animal character horse "... might just be bidding goodbye to Matigari, who is departing the forest and welcoming Muriuku who has come to replace him. On another level, the emphasis on the word "riderless" might suggest the overthrow of Settler Williams, who like others in his class delighted in the pastime of riding horses to engage in the game of spilling blood" (p. 149). Mwetulundila (2016) pointed out how some animals are represented in a negative manner and also associated with poor Kenyans when he states that "There are those who can afford to buy flashy cars and eat in hotels but the poor children are eating food from the garbage yard where food is sniffed by dogs and perched on by vultures. This is the country where few are enjoying and the majority is living beyond the poverty line" (p. 28). Through the postulation of Mwetulundila, he attempts to reveal the class stratification of the Kenyan society, the disparity between the rich and the poor. He informs us that Ngugi makes the use of certain animals to show and associate them with the downtrodden in the society.

According to Ndour (2019) he asserts that "the sleeping lions in the narrative shows the preexisting danger before colonization which the region always contained. The analysis of the narrative reveals a disruption of such a way of life whose central theme is grounded on celebrations of rites and rituals" (p. 60). Ndour explained that it is imperative to note that Ngugi in his novel *The River Between*, makes use of animal characters to foreground lots of things. The lion is one of the strongest animals on earth; the animal character is represented in a special way in Ngugi's *The River Between* and Jean (2019) examines the lion character in the novel from a religious perspective and avers that:

Not less important is the evocation of lions in the introductory passage of *The River Between*. This is clearly noticed in the first paragraph. Before any interpretation of the quotation from the text, it is worth trying to understand this animal through legends, mythologies and the Bible. ...Like the lions, other elements also contribute to this symbolism of division. Among them, we can quote the Honia. That river lies in-between the two ridges as a space that opposes and reconciles them at the same time. It can therefore both settle the imminent conflict that will take place and better mark the polarisation of the opposition. (p. 1618)

Jean shows that the representation of lion in *The River Between* also indicates safety and stability. He further avers that "The lions seem to stand as security guards to impeach anybody either from Makuyu or Kameno, to fight. The image of lions also shows that the two cultures

should remain untouched. The originality of each culture will permit the two ridges, Kameno and Makuyu, to live in harmony and freedom" (Jean, p. 1620). Thehoua aka Jean is not alone in the discovery of Mda's interests in representation of human and animal proximity. Mwangi (2019) recognizes that in *The River Between*, animals are also represented through mythical characters in order to show the cosmologies of the people. He states that "in Ngũgĩ's *The River Between*, Chege utilizes ... myth to explain why gazelles are not afraid of women" (p. 64). From the study of Ngugi's *The River Between* and *Matigari*, the study showed the intricate nature of the animal characters in the novels and how these animal characters are represented. The representation of the various animal characters in the novels is also rooted in the proximity they share with humans, cosmologies of the people and the roles they play in contemporary Kenyan novels and society at large.

# Symbiotic relationship between humans and animals in Ngugi's The River Between

Through the reading of Ngugi *The River Between*, the representation of the human and animal proximity in the novel is realized through the experiences of the people of Kenya. Animals have always been part of the rural rustic life of Easter African people and as such, they play symbolic, spiritual, domestic and other roles in their lives. In *The River Between*, we discover that some of the animal characters in the novels are depicted through the use of symbolism. The section will illuminate ways Ngugi's novel addresses human-animal proximal relationships and how their association challenges the notion that humans are paramount in the distributed agency. Furthermore, animal characters may continue to play significant roles in the literary works of Ngugi and other East African contemporary novelists. Through the study of Ngugi's *The River Between*, the study brings to our notice the importance of animal characters and how they are interconnected to the world of humans in the novel. In Ngugi's *The River Between*, the novelist informs us about the numerous benefits of Honia river to the people of the clan and animals alike. The river is a major source of drinking water for humans and animals as it "never dried" and it is a connects the people. Thus:

Honia river never dried: it seemed to possess strong will to live, scorning droughts and weather changes. And it went on in the same way, never hurrying, never hesitating. People saw this and were happy. Honia was the soul of Kamono and Makuya. It joined them. And men, cattle, wild beasts and trees, were all united by this life-stream. (p. 1)

The passage above attests to the fact that the Honia river unites human and animal and remain an integral source of survival for them. Man and animal need water which is very essential as it helps to nourishing the body. Human and animal feel pain and are subjected to forms of horrific death. It is indeed a thing of pride for great warriors of the clan when they eventually kill a loin during hunting expedition. The major predominate function of warriors in a clan is to protect the clan or kingdom from external aggression by the killing of enemies and they may protect the clan from dangerous animals. Wachiori the "great warrior, who had led the whole tribe against Ukabi, Masai. As a young man he had killed lion, by himself. When he died, at the hands of a straying white man, he left a great name, the idol of many a warrior" (pp 2-3). From the above excerpt, the warrior who killed an animal (lion) is also subjected to horrific death "at the hands of a straying white man" and this shows that the fate of man and animal alike is encapsulated in death. Death becomes an inevitable end to man and animal living on earth.

Human and animal communicate although animals do not have the ability to speak like humans but can communicate with humans, the coexistence between both dates back to prehistoric times in various parts of Africa and beyond. Thus:

... the people whose blood and bones spoke the language of the hills. The trees listened, moaned with the wind and kept silent. Bird and beast heard and quietly listened. Only sometimes they would give a rejoinder, joyful applause or an angry roar (p. 3)

Man and animal (nature) have continued to co-exist for centuries, they communicate through sounds and the movement of their bodies and man continues to be in the centre stage of the control and subjugation of animals. Before and during the fight between Kamau and Kabonyi:

A few cattle pulled and mauled the grass while others lay down looking vacantly into space, chewing. Suddenly, two boys emerged from the bush. They began to fight, one was tall and his unusually long neck and limbs made him appear older than he really was. He was Kamau, son of Kabonyi from Makuyu. The other, Kinuthia, was shorter with surprisingly stronger muscles. His slow wide eyes well matched his smooth forehead. ... At the first boys fought with the sticks they had gone to fetch from the bush. The green sticks caught each other in mid-air several times and were soon in pieces. The boys threw them away and one piece touched a cow, which stood up quickly, frightened. It moved a few paces from the struggling pair, waking two others on the way. Then it looked in the opposite direction, unconcerned with the fight. (p. 4)

In a world were human and animal coexist, fights are almost inevitable. The passage above clearly shows that in as much as human and animal live in the same ecology, sometimes, animals do not interfere in the affairs of humans which as illustrated in the fight between Kamau and Kinuthia. Animals fight but the fighting that occurred in Ngugi's *The River Between* is between two humans. The cow is a representation of an animal that is at peace with nature and does not want to be disturbed while the two boys' activity disrupts the serenity of the environment. Irrespective of the fight between the boys the "Two cows that had moved away together turned their heads and watched the struggle for a while. Then they bent their heads, thrusting out their tongues to pull and maul the grass like the others" (p. 5). While the fight in the passage is between two boys (humans) on the other hand, humans and animals also fight for various reasons and also to control territories. Waiyaki entangles himself in a bloody fight with a wild goat that injured him. Human and animal fight is often brutal and can leave either the animal or human injured or dead.

Just above the left eye was a slightly curved scar. He had got it from a wild goat. The goat had run after one of the herdboys. Seeing this, Waiyaki had taken stick and run after the goat shouting. The goat turned on him and jabbed him with its horns, tearing the flesh to the bone. His father arrived in time to save him. (p. 6)

Over the years, wild animals and humans engage is series of fight especially in the wild which ultimately leads to the reversal of role were the hunter becomes the hunted. The novelist draws our attention to how animal are used for various sacrificial purposes, they include but not limited to cattle, goat and sheep. The giants of the tribe "owned many cattle, sheep and goats and they often sacrificed to Murungu and held communion with the ancestral spirits" (p. 10). Ngugi

affirms that animals are used as sacrificial objects and are often killed indiscriminately for sacrificial purposes. With the abolition of human sacrifice in various parts of Africa, animal sacrifice remains prevalent in many African societies till date. In Ngugi's *The River Between*, the initiation into manhood involves animal sacrifice "... were busy slaughtering a goat. Everyone who was present would eat meat ..." (p.11).

In showing ways humans and animals are represented in *The River Between*, this proximity is further illuminated through the sharing of bed spaces between humans and animals. This practice is common is some rural communities in parts of Africa. Domestic animals are the predominate animals involved in cohabiting with humans. Thus:

Chege was sitting in his usual place by the pole. Goats and sheep together around him and a low snore came from them. 'Sit down,' Chege said, and indicated a small, four legged stool standing legs upwards near a fat sheep which slept very close to the fireplace. Waiyaki poked the sheep in the ribs with the left leg so that he might get a place to sit. The sheep would not move and Waiyaki was forced to sit next to it. (p. 12)

The conception that man share close affinity with animal cannot be overemphasized; domestic animals move freely and even share bed spaces with its owners as shown in the novel. Wild animals are not included which could be attributed to their violent nature. Sheep and goats are some of the most popular domestic animals we find in parts of Africa. They serve as companions to many people living in various rural communities. It is through associations like this that man tends to bond with certain kind of domestic animals. Animals like donkey and cow are use in various farming processes in agricultures across Africa. Humans have learnt over the years to make some kind of animals their companion, they have also learnt to bond with animals through interaction and communication with them. It is in line with this kind of thinking that necessitate further human association with animals like the antelope in Ngugi's *The River Between*. During the interaction between Waiyaki and his father they will in the forest, they came across an antelope, thus:

Waiyaki was surprised at his father, who seemed to keep the same pace, while he himself was already panting. Once they disturbed an antelope from its hiding place. It leapt away. Waiyaki liked antelopes. He always felt a desire to touch their smooth bodies. 'They see men and run away.' 'Why? Don't they run away from women?' Waiyaki asked, puzzled. The forest was quiet. One could still catch the fading throb of the river. (p. 15)

From the excerpt above, it shows that antelopes are not endangered species in the novel unlike animals like goat and sheep which are categorized as sacrificial animals. The antelope does not feel frightened but disturbed as a result of the presence of Waiyaki and his father in the forest. Waiyaki is used to seeing antelopes in the forest and seem to be fond of them that he desires "to touch their smooth bodies" but run away whenever they see humans. His curiosity is a major factor that makes him try to touch the antelope. The representation of antelope in the novel is that it does not pose any form of danger to man and it reflects the beauty of nature. However, the presence of Waiyaki and his father in the forest depicts domination which is why the antelope left when it noticed their presence in the forest. Human and animal cannot survive without water in the environment, the Honia river provides drinking water for the people of Kameno and

Makuyu and other neigbouring communities. There is an in flock of humans and animals that come to drink from the bank of Honia river every day. The narrator remarks that:

The importance of Honia could never be overestimated. Cattle, goats and people drew their water from there. Perhaps that was why it was called 'Cure' and the valley, the valley of life; that is what it was, a valley of life. During the initiation ceremonies, boys and girls came to wet their bodies here on the morning of circumcision. It had long been discovered that cold water numbed the skin, making it less painful .... (p. 23)

The whole process of human and animal drinking from the same Honia river show the proximal relationship between the species. The cattle and the goats represent an ideal vision of the cordiality between human and animal in the ecosystem as opposed to the rancor and enmity that exist between man and wild beast. Animal sacrifice which remains a common practice in parts of Africa which is the reason why "The elders of Kameno, and all over the country of the sleeping lions, collected and gave sacrifice to Murungu under the sacred tree" (p. 30). Through the reading of Ngugi's The River Between, the study shows that human and animal are subjected to forms of death and that death is inevitable for man and animal. While man seeks to dominate and subjugate animals through animal sacrifice, on the order hand, death is also inevitable for man as "life was not kind to her (Muthoni). Muthoni was now dead" (p. 52). Ngugi clearly shows the representation of human and animal proximity in *The River Between* that death awaits all mortals on earth and none is excluded from the cold hands of death. Through the reading of the novel, it is obvious that man occupies the center stage as a dominant figure but is not exempted from dying. For stylistic effect in the novel, Ngugi makes use of "sleeping lions" several times in the novel "Perhaps the sleeping lions would sleep no more, for they were all crying, crying for the soul" (p. 65). The "sleeping lions" could connote the warriors of the clan or in actuality "sleeping lions" in the jungle since they are often referred to as "the king of the jungle". Ngugi depicts human and animal interaction in *The River Between* through the character Waiyaki. Thus:

Waiyaki had seen it as a kind of mission. It was a vision which he followed with hope and passion. He travelled from ridge to ridge, all over the country of the sleeping lions. He found a willing people. Yes, the ridges were beginning to awake. The trees, the birds and paths he trod, all knew him, knew a man destined to serve his country. (p. 67)

Animals have the ability to notice humans and more importantly their owners through their sense of sight and smile. In parts of Africa, people keep domestic birds as pets and for consumption which is a major source of protein. The above attest to the reality of the communication and interaction human and animal share in the African novel and Ngugi's *The River Between* in particular. For Ngugi, he emphasizes the importance of humans and animals in the society irrespective of the fact that animals over the years have been exploited for economic and other reasons. The novelist examines mortal condition of human and animal alike and the need for a symbiotic relationship that will help to improve the ecosystems. Ngugi further stresses that death comes to all, human and animal alike and that why men may die naturally, animals are likely to die as a result of sacrificing them to the gods of the land. Above all, death comes to all, human and animal. Waiyaki "wondered why he remembered that time. But she dead. And death was end to everything, on this earth. After you were buried, you turned into a spirit" (p. 71).

Ngugi makes it clear to his readers that humans cannot do without animals in their environment and as such "until the cows were milked, the birds flew away and the sun sank home. Sometimes he would sit there under the family tree till darkness had covered the land" (p. 79). Mwangi (2019) informs us of the importance of animals in African literature which is juxtaposed with humans. He avers that:

considering animals in African literature does not mean that we overlook human beings, because the authors use animals not only to meditate on the rights of nonhuman others, but to disrupt established or persecutory frameworks of power among humans in the societies depicted.(p .3)

The proximal interconnectedness between human and animal in the novel of Ngugi indicates the inclusion of animals through forms of representations such as but not limited to sacrificial objects, domestic animals, pets and totems of religious worship. Furthermore, it is observed that:

You could tell by the bright faces of the women that they were happy. Not only the women but cows and goats caught the life. They jumped about, kicking in the air with their tails twisted into different shapes. The children were also happy and the ones who were grown up looked after the very young ones. You would see them running about wandering aimlessly as if the madness or the intoxication of the bees had caught them. So they ran and played. (p. 79)

The excerpt above illustrates the proximal closeness between the human world and the animal world and how they interact in the environment. The underlining information is that both human and animal are capable of displaying emotion. Human and animal are caught in the excitement of the moment. The symbolic implication is that man and animal have the tendency to display both positive and negative emotions. In addition, human and animal can live in peace and harmony especially when boundaries are respected. Birds retire in the evening which is why "when the evening came and the birds began to fly away, Nyambura went home" (p. 116). Human and animal retire at night or in the evening to rest or sleep although nocturnal animals do the opposite. Animal remain a major source of food (protein) to man and consequently a sacrificial object to the gods. Mwangi in a previous study, notes that "Animals were consumed as food and clothing, sacrificed to the gods, used in wars, abused in blood sports such as cock fighting and bull fighting, and used as targets in archery" (p. 31). Some of the aforementioned issues raised by Mwangi are examined in Ngugi's *The River Between*. Ngugi equally records positive interactions between the human world and the animal world. Thus:

It was the vision of a people who could trust one another, who would sit side by side, singing the song of the love which harmonized with music from the birds, and all their hearts would beat to the rhythm of the throbbing river. The children would play there, jumping from rock on to rock, splashing the water which reached fathers and mothers sitting in the shade around, talking, watching. Birds sang as they hovered from tree to tree, while farther out in the forest beasts of the land circled around .... (p. 119)

The passage above echo's the possibility of a peaceful existence between human and animal. As a result of the proximity between humans and animals, humans are sometimes given animal attributes or likened to a particular animal. This is illustrated when "Kamau saw in Waiyaki the hawk that always snatched his piece of meat when he himself was about to eat it" (p. 124). Waiyaki is likened to the carnivore (hawk) who preys on other smaller animals for food. It is a common practice that human and animal prey on their kind for survival and dominance. The

world of human and animal are inseparable due to the interaction with humans and animals over the years, the Honia river provide water for both human and animal which is essential for survival on earth. Ngugi infuses apocalyptic visions in *The River Between* as seen in the passage below:

The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the falling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like an ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. (p. 134)

Ngugi presents a utopian vision of a time when human and animal and animal in collaboration with other animals will live in harmony, peace and love. The passage about captures the novelist's ideological vision.

## Exploitation of humans and animals in Ngugi's Matigari

Human and animal interactions over the year have been exploitative and also beneficial to man and animal alike for many reasons. Animals continue to serve as companion to man during various expedition, hunt, beast of burden, transportation and also used during cultivation in plantations. Through the reading of Ngugi's Matigari (1986), we are informed that colonial offices including Settle Williams are often seen riding on horseback from place to place in the novel and well-fed dogs are made use of in the hurt for foxes. These are illuminated in the passage below. Thus:

A riderless horse galloped past him. It stopped, looked back at him for a while and then disappeared into the woods. It reminded him of the horses that Settler Williams and his friends had often ridden as they went to hunt foxes accompanied by packs of well-fed dogs. It felt like so long ago; and yet ... How the settlers had loved shedding blood! ... They would dress in red, and the rider who got to the fox first would cut off its tail in triumph; then he would smear the blood of the fox on the face of a woman .... (p. 3)

When the horse sees Matigari, it is not afraid of him which could probably be as are result of it been used to seeing humans and that human do not pose a danger to the animal. The settlers are depicted as people who "loved shedding blood" which reveals the "animal in man" through their blood thirsty actions in the novel. What Ngugi demonstrates in *Matigari* is that some humans and animals share similar proximal behaviour in relation to their taste for blood, violence and destruction of human and animal lives. Animals are not only a major source of protein (meat) but also source of which human clothing are derived from which is what "He wore a wide brimmed hat, strapped under his chin, its top decorated with a thin band covered in beads of many colours" (p. 3). Through the representation of human and animal proximity in Ngugi's Matigari, the novelist informs us human (policeman) and animal (dog) constitute a formidable team working collectively to ensuring safety of lives and properties. "Further along the road, he caught up with two policemen with an Alsatian dog, by the gate of a small council clinic" (p. 8). The presence of the policeman and god in front of the council clinic is to ensure that people do not break the law and to protect lives and government properties.

In various parts of Africa, the garbage yard or dump site is often seen as a community of some sort were humans and animals gather, scavenging on refuse dump for food and other things. Survival becomes the major motivating factor that unities them. The novelist informs us that:

The children raced the tractor to the garbage yard, a huge hole fenced around with barbed wire. Some vultures perched on the barbed wire, while others sat on branches of trees nearby. Hawks hovered dangerously in the sky. A pack of stray dogs walked about, sniffing here and there at the rubbish. Two men stood at the only entrance to the yard, arranging the children into a queue. (p. 11)

From the quotation above, survival for both human and animal becomes paramount and a unifying factor in the fight against hunger and the very need to survive. After the "driver tipped the rubbish in three heaps. No sooner had he finished than the dogs, the vultures and the children went scrambling for the heaps of rubbish" (p.11). It is dishearten to see human and animal scramble for heap of rubbish in order to survive. Pivotal is that they both need food to stay alive and the unavailability of food may ultimately lead to starvation and eventually death. In a class stratified society, the poor belongs in the bottom and seem to me helpless and a result of insensitive rulers in the corridor of power. Ngugi demonstrates that human and animal experiences suffering, lack, pain and hunger and these factors might have propelled them to seeking refuge in garbage sites. Thus:

Each child had to pay a fee to enter. A ticket to enable them to fight it out with dogs, vultures, rats, all sorts of scavengers and vermin, for pieces of string, patches of cloth, odd bits of leather, shoe soles, rubber bands, threads, rotten tomatoes, sugarcane chaff, banana peels, bones ... anything! He stood there, shocked. My children? The two men left together with the tractor as it drove away, leaving behind the din of the children and animals as they scrambled for the rubbish from the market and the factory. (p. 11)

The passage above shows how they (human and animal) compete in order to stay alive by feeding from leftovers and other rubbish gotten from the market and factory. It is also unfortunate that children who ought to be taken care of by their parents or guardians are left to fend for themselves as they scavenge for food and cloth. Through the reading of Ngugi's novel, he unravels human and animal cruelty and the negative multiplying effects in the environment. Human contributes to the destruction of the environment as showed in the passage about. Mwangi (2019) states that "it is hard to eliminate one form of oppression, it does not mean that we should allow other oppressive practices to continue" (p. 15). What was done to the lunatic is animistic and should be condemned. A cow is an economic animal and humans milk their cows in order to get money to pay their bills or for home consumption. To buttress on the economic importance of cow to human Guthera asks " ... are you one of those peasants who wait for a cent from the sale of the milk from your one cow?" (p. 28). Ngugi pays critical attention to the economic importance of cow especially for peasants, this cherished animal is assert to peasants in various rural communities. The narrator in Matigari gives a vivid description of two men on horses back and proximal relationship they share with the animal. The narrator of the novel states that:

A white man and black man sat on horseback on one side of the narrow tarmac road next to the gate. Their horses were exactly alike. Both had silky brown bodies. The riders too wore cloths of the same colour. Indeed, the only difference between the two men was their skin colour. Even their postures as they sat in the

saddle were exactly the same. They way they held their whips and reins - no difference. And they spoke in the same manner. (p. 43)

In Ngugi's *Matigari*, humans are likened to animals that are hunted which is why John Boy Junior through the narrator made mention of him receiving "a letter informing me (him) that he (Mr Boy) had gone to the forest with Major Howard Williams, to hunt down terrorist" (p. 48) like animals in the wild. It is quiet unfortunate than humans are hunted like animals; humans are invariably reduced to lesser beings and subjugated. Ngugi demonstrates that the activities of man in the novel illuminate animistic tendencies. Pivotal is that the novelist projects human and animal relationship positively and negatively. While the policemen and dog are used to enforce laws and oppress people in the novel, the elitist are often seen riding on horseback. Humans are hunted like animals, white and black characters on both side of the divide displaying animalistic actions. Policemen and dogs are represented in the novel as agents of oppression. Two men who saw how Matigari stopped policemen from using their dog to attack Guther asked Matigari "Was it you who stopped the police dogs from attacking a woman today" (p. 59). Humans make use of animals (dogs) to perpetrate forms of violence in *Matigari*. Human and animal are perpetrators of crimes against inhumanity through their actions in the novel.

Matigari kills both his white and black oppressors ruthlessly. "We spent many years hunting one another in every corner of the land. 1 first killed John Boy. It was only yesterday that I finally got Williams and stepped on his chest, holding up the weapons of victory. The battle won, I decided to come home and claim my house" (p. 58). Matigari displays beast like action when he ruthlessly kills people who took possession of his property and humiliated him and his family, Settler Williams is the major perpetrator of the crime. "The story of how Matigari had saved Guthera from the police dog had already reached them. They had heard how the police had shaken with fear in front of Matigari" (p. 69). The proximal relation and representation of the police and dog in the novel in the novel is that they represent object of oppression and are used to victimize people in the novel. However, "The dogs and the policemen just dropped their tails between their legs and took off" (p. 77) after their encounter with Matigari.

From the reading of Ngugi's *Matigari*, the novelist shows that human and animal have the propensity to kill and destroy fellow humans and animals alike, this human proximal relationship with animal illuminates the animal in man. Thus:

During the war for independence, her earthly father was arrested by the police. They told her that she could save him only by surrendering her purity. She refused, and her father was hanged. She was left to look after her brothers and sisters. ... However, from that day she swore to herself: Lord, give me the strength never to go to bed with those who killed my father, or with any of their kind. (p. 95)

The excerpt above shows that humans have the propensity to kill just like animals do, however, wild animals kills mainly for food, humans kill humans and animals for reasons which are but not limited to pleasure, food, cloth extract vital organs, horns and for elephant tusk. Furthermore, both humans and animals suffer from the destructive activities of man on earth. Humans are subjected to sub-humans in *Matigari*, their subjugation is as a result of the activities of other humans. In an earlier study by Mwangi (2019) on the proximal interconnected towards the subjugation of human and animal avers that "African texts also suggest that we need to nuance our conception o intersectionality to study African animals in a way that does not trivialize the

suffering of other minorities in an anthropocentric world" (p. 23). Some humans are treated like animals in Ngugi's *Matigari*, Guthera is humiliated by some policemen with their dogs and her father killed like an animal in the novel. Human and animal need protection, just like the way a dog protects his master from robbers and invades of his home; while on the other hand, herders protect their cattle from invaders and wild animals in the forest. Pivotal is that human and animal want to be protected from external aggression and human or animal that may destroy their lives. The narrator in *Matigari* asks if "the shepherd and the shepherdess let the wolves and hyena herd their sheep for them?" (p. 137). The clarion call is for the need for the need to be alert and the importance of the preservation of both human and animal lives.

The reading of Ngugi's *Marigari* shows that Guthera is being preyed upon by human and animal, it is dishearten to observer that she could not be protected by the police whose primary duty in a nation is to protect lives and properties. The narrator informs us that:

From the moment you saved me from the dogs of prey, I have felt very discontented. Yes, I have not been satisfied with the kind of life I have been leading. You see, my entire life has been dominated by men, be they our Father in heaven, my father on earth, the priest, or all the men who have bought my body and turned me into their mattress. 'What I really want to say is that most of the things I have been doing so far have not sprung from my being able to choose. I have been wearing blinkers like a horse. (p. 140)

The excerpt above show how human and animal contributes the plight and affliction of Guthera in the novel. The proximal relationship between human which is represented by the police on the one hand and animal represented by the dog on the other hand. She is not happy how she had been subjugated by men in her entire life and these men cut across various sectors of human endevour not excluding her "Father in heaven" and also the police dogs that is used to oppressing her. There is a collaboration of human and animal characters that have continued to militate against the progress Guthera in the novel. Human and animal preyed on her, the dogs in the novel are referred to as "dogs of prey" as she is grateful and indebted to Matigari for saving her. Of significant importance is the proximal or proximity humans share with animals which also illuminates the novelist representation of animals through mediums animals communicate with human and how they also help humans in time of danger. Guthera points to the fact that animals were killed only when they were hungry and needed food to eat in order to say alive in the forest. That was the only justified reason for killing animals in the wild. Be that as it may, carnivorous animals also have the tendency to kill humans when they are hungry and need food to stay alive. On the one hand, both human and animal need food to stay alive while on the other hand, they could kill each other for food in order to stay alive in the forest. In as much animal remain beneficial to human for various economic reasons and vice versa, they however remain a major source of protein to human.

Ngugi shows that in the novel, both human and animal take active participation in search of the above aforementioned names. The representation of the proximal relationship between the soldiers, policemen and the dogs is the novel indicate that they agents of government. Thus:

Before him was the river. It was so close ... a few more steps ... The dogs were barking just behind them. The swishing and swirling of the water reached Matigari as it flowed by. A step more ... and he would be swimming in it ... Just one more ... The dogs leaped on Matigari and Guthera. They crowded around

them. They tore at their clothes, their flesh. But not once, not once did Matigari let go of Guthera. Their blood mingled and it trickled into the soil, on the banks of the river. The mounted police and soldiers came racing towards them. Even the soldiers on foot came running towards the big catch. Matigari mustered all the strength he could and, still holding Guthera in his arms, he crawled on his knees, pulling behind him the pack of dogs that were growling as they fought for human flesh. (p. 173)

Matigari, Muriuki and Guthera were hunted like animals. Human and animal collaborated to ensuring that they were caught. The dogs led the way and were the first to discover them after which the rest of the search parties which include soldiers and policemen came very close to almost apprehending them.

#### **Conclusion**

In *The River Between*, Ngugi examined the rural rustic life of the natives and how they interact with animals in the ecosystems. Through the study of Ngugi's *The River Between*, the importance of animal characters and how they are interconnected to the world of humans in the novel are lucidly explored. Ngugi exposes the numerous benefits of Honia river to the people of the clan and animals alike. Ngugi reveal forms of cohabitation between humans and animals in the novel. Ngugi clearly demonstrates the importance for more communication and interaction between human and animal population in the environment. Ngugi further stresses that death comes to all, human and animal alike and that why men may die naturally, animals are likely to die as a result of sacrificing them to the gods of the land. In *Matigari*, Ngugi brings to our notice that it is through pain and suffering that the animal side on man or what could be referred as 'the animal in man' is reveled. Matigari is vexed by the exploitative actions of Settler Williams who exploited him in the past; he eventually gets his pound of flesh when after the brutal death of Settler Williams. The proximal relation and representation of the human and animal in the novel is that they represent object of oppression and are used to victimize people in the novel.

#### References

- Amoussou, Y. C. (2016). Semiotics of Power and Dictatorship in Ngũgĩ wa Thiong'o's Later Novels. *Advances in Language and Literary Studies*. 7(5). 208-220
- Balogun, O. F. (1995). *Matigari*: An African Novel as Oral Narrative Performance. *Oral Tradition*, 10 (1) 129-65.
- Desmond, J. (2016). Displaying Death and Animating Life: Human-Animal Relations in Art, Science, and Everyday Life. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Downing, A. (1980). Language and Themes in the Novels of James Ngugi (Ngugi wa Thiong'o). *Indice*. 74-87.
- Ekwensi, C. (1962). Burning Grass. London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd.
- Iheka, Cajetan. (2018). Naturalizing Africa Ecological Violence, Agency, and Postcolonial Resistance in African Literature. New York: Cambridge University Press.

- Jean, A. T. (2019). Bridging the Gap of the Religious Divide in *The River between* by Ngugi Wa Thiong'o. International Journal of Science and Research (IJSR). 8(1). 1617-22.
- Lacapra, D. (2009). History and its Limits. New York: Cornell University Press.
- Laye, C. (1954). *The African Child*. Glasgow: William Collins and Sons.
- Mwangi E. M. (2019). *The Postcolonial Animal: African Literature and Posthuman Ethics*. Michigan: University of Michigan Press.
- Mwetulundila, R. (2016). A Marxist analysis of Ngugi Wa Thiong'o's Novel *Matigari*. *International Journal of Research in Humanities and Social Studies*. 3(10), 26-32.
- Ndour, M. (2019). Narrative Realism at the Interplay of Traditionality and Modernity in Ousmane Sembene's *God's Bits of Woods* and Ngugi wa Thiong'o's *The River Between*. International Journal of Comparative Literature & Translation Studies. 7(2). 55-61.
- Ngugi, W.T. (1965). The River Between. London: Heinemann.
- Ngugi, W. T. (1986). Matigari. London: Heinemann.
- Ousmane, S. (1962). God's Bits of Wood. London: Heinemann.
- Senghor, L. S. (1993). *Liberte V, le dialogue des cultures*. Paris: Seuil. Stefan. A. M. (2013). Heart of Darkness Heart of Redness: *Heartache And Pain In Two Commonwealth Novels*. LINGUACULURE 1. 9-24.

# The State, Sexualities and Intersex Ignominy on Social Media in Nigeria

Nnenna Sandra Eze
Department of Mass Communication
Christopher University, Mowe
Sandra.eze@christopheruniversity.edu.ng

Ifeyinwa Arum
Department of Political Science<sup>2</sup>
Ekiti State University, Ado - Ekiti Ifeyinwa.arum@eksu.edu.ng

#### Abstract

Social media over the years has been used as a tool for quick fame. A lot of individuals seek validation and gratification from social media while others inadvertently loose themselves or get infamous. It has also been used to publicly shame criminals. There is a rise in the number of individuals in the Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, Transgender, Queer, Intersex, Androgyny and Nonbinary individuals (LGBTQI+) community. This situation only ensued a dramatic turn of events. In Nigeria, same gender romantic relationship, marriage and matters connected therewith is a criminal offense. However, there remains fundamental arguments in defining gender. In addition, there are individuals who are biologically in-between. The purpose of this study is to analyze the stigmatization of sexualities (asides heterosexuals) and intersex across social media platforms while investigating the connection between these sexualities and intersex. The study further seeks to examine the role of the State concerning the plight of this vulnerable groupand to reveal reasons behind the lack of proper implementation of the Same Sex Marriage Prohibition Act (2013) SSMPA. Using the survey method, the researcher adopted the use of questionnaires and intensive interviews to carry out this research. The data for this study were gathered through the distribution of 250 structured questionnaires were distributed among different respondents in Lagos and Abuja. These locations were selected because of the capital factor and the demographics are from various cultures across Nigeria. 125 questionnaires were distributed online through google survey documents and 125 were distributed physically to enable physical interaction and collect responses from those who could neither read nor write (illiterates). 230 questionnaires were returned completed. Data was analyzed using simple percentages and descriptive analysis. The findings revealed that factors such as religion, poor healthcare system, poor legal system, misinformation, lack of education and poverty play a role in the obloquy of these minorities. Considering the study is about the ignominy of certain minorities on social media, the population of studies are the social media users in South and Northern Nigeria. Purposive sampling was applied. Keywords: Gender, Inclusion, Intersex, LGBTQI, Sexuality

#### Introduction

#### Gender

The World Health Organization (2022) defines gender as the socially constructed norms, activities, conduct, character and functions associated with male and female individuals. From the social construction perspective, gender creates inequalities which cuts across intersections.

Gender is linked with sex but in detail sex refers more to the physiological and biological characteristics of males, females and intersex persons which include their reproductive organs, hormones and chromosomes.

Gender identity may be described as an individual's feeling, intrinsic and internal experience of gender, which may or may not correspond to the person's physiology or designated gender at birth.

Gender norms: There are certain norms associated with each gender but may not necessarily apply to all individuals of that gender. A good illustration for the female gender is beauty (or beauty products), nurture, domestics etc. while the male gender can be more inclined to sports, work and power. The downside of these norms is that a lot of people find it difficult to accept behaviours outside the norms and this could be problematic for individuals who are affected. There are set constructions of masculinity that can negatively affect wellness of boys and men. For instance, some rigid notions of masculinity may encourage boys and men to smoke, take sexual and other health risks, misuse alcohol and not seek help or health care. These gender norms can contribute to boys and men acting violently or being subjected to violence themselves. They can also have severe consequences for their mental health.

Rigid notions of femininity may include subservience, lack of adequate functionality and addiction to beauty standards in the society. This could lead to lack of purpose and docility. Stiff norms of gender often negatively affect people with diverse gender identities, who often face violence, stigma and discrimination as a result, including in healthcare settings. Therefore, they are at higher risk of HIV and mental health problems like depression and anxiety which could lead to suicide.

**LGBTQ**+ can be described as sexual and gender minority groups which include Lesbians, Gay, Bisexual, Transgender, Queer, Intersex, Androgyny and Non-binary individuals. Planned Parenthood Federation of America (2022) defines Intersex as a person whose sexual anatomy does not fully fit into the female or male gender. Sometimes doctors perform medical procedures (known as corrective surgeries) on the child/individual. In some cases, the genitals of the individual may look different at birth, some may have both while others may not realize it till they hit puberty. The '+' accommodates minorities who are not cisgender, heterosexual male and female. The cisgender describes an individual whose gender identity corresponds with their assigned gender at birth.

Gay is to be sexually or romantically linked or fascinated to people of one's sex or gender (used especially of a man)

One of the few Nigerians who have identified themselves to be gay is Bolu Okupe (son of former presidential aide, Dr Doyin Okupe). Bisi Alimi is another openly gay person and gay rights activist.

The average Nigerian citizen frowns at homosexuality but it was never really tagged a crime. Any act outside the heterosexual is considered abnormal however, there is lenience towards the females in this category. TheSame Sex Marriage Prohibition Act (SSMPA) was created to further curb the act, as the number of non-heterosexuals appeared to be on the increase. This study has set some objectives for itself. The objectives include to determine the perception of

Nigerians on sexual and gender minorities, to reveal the effects of humiliating sexual and gender minorities on social media. The study further seeks to examine the role of the State concerning the plight of this vulnerable groupand to reveal reasons behind the lack of proper implementation of the SSMPA

#### **Statement of the Problem**

Due to the stereotype and social construction tied to each gender, the society frowns at anything outside these norms. The deficiency of the Nigerian legal system often causes individuals to exercise vigilante justice. Sometimes, it goes extreme. With the present level of civilization, lynching and necklacing is still a common practice in Nigeria today. These acts are often carried out on gender and sexual minorities. Sexual minorities may be seen as an act of choice whereas gender minorities are often biological conditions out of their control. Considering the prohibition act on same-sex marriage and the likes, why aren't people convicted of the act? Since intersex persons exist, do they practice homosexuality? What role do the law enforcement officials play in tackling this issue? What role do citizens play in relating and dealing with such minorities. The researcher attempts to unveil answers to these questions

#### Theoretical Framework

This study utilizes the Developing Media Theory and Rights Ethical Theory. The starting point of the Developing Media Theory set out by Denis McQuail in 1987 is that the media should support and encourage national development in the direction of specific economic and political development goals ina developing country. Furthermore, Development Media/Tool Theory ultimately has a mass media structure that is not as free as the countries where the theory of social responsibility is practiced. Democracy has played on the basis of the libertarian ideology, and not as a jurist as the countries to which the authoritarian theory applies (Vural, 1994). The determinants of the basic characteristics are both the social-economic and political conditions of the countries in question.

Cengiz (2018)suggests that in line with the development of the country, the state may, if necessary, censor mass media, intervene in publications, or have a say in the operation of the vehicle. This should beapplicable to the social media as well. This situation manifests itself differently in Nigeria. The Rights Ethical Theory as theorized by John Locke (1632 – 1704) submits that human beings have certain natural or inalienable rights that can never be taken away or given away. These natural rights include, right to life, right to enjoy liberty/freedom and right to own property. He argues that individuals should be free to choose how to run their lives as long as it does not get in the way of other people's liberty (Laslett, 1967). This theory further maintains that a person's right cannot be revoked even if it will secure greater benefit for all. It also recognizes that one of the main purpose of Government is to protect these inalienable or natural rights. Due to these assertions, the signing of the SSMPA can be seen as a situation where Government who should protect citizens right to freedom, are enacting laws that will not give the citizens the freedom to choose how they run their lives. The Government ban on the activities of LGBTQ+ even when they do not get in the way or affect other citizens liberty can be seen as an infringement on their right to enjoy freedom or liberty.

#### **Literature Review**

Not many Nigerian scholars have conducted research highlighting the implications of the SSMPA or issues surrounding the LGBTQ+ community. In addressing this issue, this study seeks to examine the effects of this act of the rights of members of the LGBTQ+ community in Nigeria. Ajayi(2018) asserts that the SSMPA doesn't consider the existence of individuals born intersex at all. The act rather compels all Nigerians to be heterosexuals and gender binary which increases homophobia and body-policing in Nigeria.

### LGBTQ+: A Western Ideology?

Arimoro (2019) opines that there is no evidence in science or history that proves LGBTQ+ persons were prosecuted prior to the adoption of English Criminal Codes, missionary teachings and religious activities. Anderson (2015) Burri et al (2011) and Christopher (2020)provide significant proof that sexual orientation is influenced by genetic, hormonal, non-social environmental and social environmental factors. The thought of LGBTQ+ being a western concept and not to be condoned in Nigeria comes from the point of purely considering the social environmental factor as an influence. Dele(2017) statesthat scientific evidence proves that sexual orientation is innate, unchangeable and a part of one's personality and genetic nature. The perception that sexual orientation is only a behaviour comes from lack of proper education and awareness. This implies that the idea that 'no one is born gay' will criminalize the individuals. However, proper knowledge will likely lead to acceptance which creates tolerance and empathy. A lot of nations have repealed sodomy laws.

### **Issues Affecting LGBTQ+ persons**

**Homophobia**: Ideologies that define LGBTQ+ individuals as abnormal or different (in a negative way) from heterosexuals and possibly harmful. Homophobia may not always be displayed by external actors. Certain LGBTQ+ persons may experience internalized homophobia. This may lead to anxiety and distress. External homophobia in Nigeria may originate from various factors like environment, illiteracy, religion and general social construction. Nigerians have a poor perception of their basic rights so will certainly be worse towards the minorities. People may also want to seem politically correct rather than properly understand the issue.

**Sex as a Discussion**: The Nigerian society is yet to accommodate sex as a discussion even among heterosexuals. Talking about sex send an immoral signal. This reflects negatively on how other sexualities are seen. Individuals of the LGBTQ+ community are often only perceived through their sexual acts rather than regular social human beings.

**Legal System**: every citizen is entitled to fundamental rights such as privacy, life, freedom of association and assembly etc. The aforementioned rights are limited to LGBTQ+ individuals in Nigeria. If everything is systemic justice, then nothing is. What ways are oppression, violence and legal structure applied to determine how people live fully. People need to understand the implications of these acts on a daily basis. The Same Sex Marriage (Prohibition) Act explicitly discriminates on the basis of sexual orientation by criminalizing same sex marriages and associations of its kind. The SSMPA contradicts the right to privacy (section 37), the right to freedom of thought(section 38), the right to freedom of expression (section 39), the right to freedom of association and assembly (section 40) and the right to freedom from discrimination

(section 42) which are fundamental rights of all citizens irrespective of gender, race, religion or sexual orientation according to the 1999 Nigerian constitution. The SSMPA also violates both the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights(ICCPR) and the African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rightswhich also includes freedom from discrimination, right to liberty and freedom, religious freedom and privacy etc.

Article 17(1) of the ICCPR states that "no one shall be subjected to arbitrary or unlawful interference with his privacy, family, home, or correspondence, nor to unlawful attacks on his honor and reputation". The SSMPA not only violates right to privacy but also encourage attacks on gender and sexual minorities. Considering the challenges of the Nigerian legal system, which includes the executive repression and intimidation of the judiciary, corruption, delay in delivering judgements among others, the citizens tend to take laws into their hands.

In order to foster representation, there has to be a community. Safety and the law prevent these individuals from properly creating a community. LGBTQ+ persons aren't represented enough. They need to be represented the way they are in all spheres. It essentially needs to be normalized. The public needs to understand that these are individuals in our work places, religious homes, peers groups etc. Studiesonhomosexuality of humans from any society in the past conclude that the conservative estimate is 2-3% and the liberal estimate is about 10%. In addition, there isn't sufficient alternative narratives for this community.

NACA (2010) states that all persons regardless of age, sex, orientation shouldpossess equal access to healthcare. Oaths taken by Nigerian doctors equally stipulates that patients' information should be confidential to the point of death. Accessing reproductive and sexual health services may be a challenge for these persons considering the peculiarity of their needs. They become dishonest during consultation which could lead to having wrong treatment.

Intersex Genital Mutilation and Arbitrary Assignment of Gender: Deficiency in knowledge among health workers and parents are associated with genital mutilation and arbitrary gender assignment. Studies from Oku (2020) reveals that most medical respondents understood the unique health risks and necessities for intersex persons but considered surgical treatment necessary and the only effective management for individuals who are intersex. Most of these respondents didn't consider it a violation of the human right to autonomy and physical integrity to carry out "corrective surgery" on intersex children.

The larger percentage of Nigerians lack the basic things of life such as food, clean water, security, quality education, healthcare and employment. This leads to citizens flocking to religious worship to receive prosperity, protection and the promise of heaven. Arimoro (2019) establishes that influential religious leadersregard same-sex sexual practice as immoral and a taboo. Although Nigeria is a nation divided by religion and tribe, the condemnation of sexual minorities really unites Muslims and Christians as the religious leaders share the same beliefs regarding LGBTQ+ persons. They have different modes of rejecting these sex orientations which includes outright condemnation of homosexual activity, definitely forbidding same sex sexual practices, vigorously opposing social acceptance and supporting criminal sanctions.

In Nigeria, about 12 Northern States adopted sharia in 2000. These States are Gombe, Bauchi, Borno, Kaduna, Jigawa, Kano, Katsina, Sokoto, Niger, Kebbi, Yobe and Zamfara. In these

States, homosexual acts are punishable by death by stoning (The Guardian, 22<sup>nd</sup> May 2010). The maximum penalty for same sex acts between males is death penalty. While the maximum penalty for same sex acts between females is whipping or imprisonment. The Same Sex Marriage Prohibition Act (SSMPA) Bill was first introduced in 2006. Many human rights advocacy groups including Human Rights Watch, Amnesty International and the International Gay and Lesbian Human Rights Commission spoke against the bill. Other human rights groups that spoke against the bill include The Social Justice Advocacy Initiative and Queer Alliance Nigeria, they warned that if the bill is signed that the State will be seen as supporting greater prejudice and violence against a group that is already vulnerable (Human Rights Watch, Nov. 1st 2011). In Nigeria, homophobia or hatred for homosexuals is common among the political and religious leaders and the general public. According to a public poll conducted way back in 2007, 97% of Nigerians sampled condemned homosexuals and opined that the act should not be accepted in the society. Homophobia in Nigeria is rooted in the pivotal role of religion and religious leaders and this sentiment is shared by both the Christians and Muslims. The Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual and Transgender (LGBT) Director submits that only few of their members are willing to disclose their status because they are prejudiced, isolated and they are unable to assess many of the rights that are enshrined in the constitution. Their discrimination is deep seated and widespread. They are discriminated by religious groups, in the family and also in the work place. They might face discrimination in accessing housing and employment. LGBT group are exposed to various acts of violence which includes blackmail, beatings, abuse, threats, kidnapping, extortion and muggings. According to a gay activist, which is reported by the BBC, cases of violence against their members are often unreported because of their fear of further discrimination by security officers (22 November, 2011). Also corroborating this stance, an NGO, Queer Alliance Nigeria, reports that State authorities use the law to further repress them when they complain of violence and marginalization (Global Rights, 26<sup>th</sup> January, 2012). There are some LGBTI groups in the major cities that protects their rights and speaks for them. They are the Coalition for the Defence of Sexual Rights in Nigeria (CDSR) and the Sexual Minorities Against HIV/AIDS in Nigeria, established in 2005 and 2006 respectively. Nigeria inherited the law that criminalizes carnal knowledge against the order of nature from the British during the colonial period. There have been reported cases of human rights abuses by the local NGOs as noted by the US Department of State. According to this report, more than 20% of these abuses are perpetrated by State actors through arbitrary arrest, invasion of privacy and unlawful detention. The most common types perpetrated by non - State actors include blackmail, extortion, assault and battery (Human Dignity Trust, n.d) In a survey undertaken by Pew Global Attitudes Project in 2007, 97% of Nigerians opine that homosexuality should never be accepted as a way of life and this was the second highest non – acceptance, out of the 45 countries surveyed.

On 7<sup>th</sup> January 2014, theSame-Sex Marriage (Prohibition) Act, 2013 (SSMPA) was signed by Nigerian former President, Goodluck Ebele Jonathan. This act implies that a valid marriage can only be a legal union between individuals of the opposite sex in accordance with the marriage act, Islamic act or customary law. It has a penalty of 14 years imprisonment. Also, section 217 of the criminal code criminalizes acts of gross indecency between men, with a penalty of 3 years jail term. Section 5(2) makes it a criminal offence to engage or run a gay club or to make public of same sex relationship with a ten years jail term as penalty. Section 5(3) makes it criminal to administer, witness and abet the solemnization of same sex marriage or to show any form of support to LGBT organizations and it has a penalty of 10 years imprisonment (human dignity trust). The UN, High Commissioner for Human Rights, Navi Pillay, condemned the signing of

this Act, as according to him, it's a violation of one's human right. It violates rights to privacy and non – discrimination, rights to freedom of expression, association and assembly and right to freedom from arbitrary arrest and detention as protected by the Nigeria's constitution (UN Human Rights, 2014). Despite the enactment of this Act, NGOs and media houses report that though many people have been arrested due to their sexual orientation but their cases hardly get to the court because they are often released after extortion or receiving of bribe from them. The only reported case as at December 2019, was that of 47 men arrested at a party and going for trial under SSMPA. The case was struck out for lack of evidence and witnesses (Guidance February, 2022). Under sharia law, as practiced in the North, there have been reported cases of people taken to correctional centers after they were caught engaging in same sex sexual acts. There were also reported cases of police brutality through arrests, intimidation, beatings, sexual violence, extortion, torture and blackmail.

Fafunwa (2018) argues that for an average citizen living in Nigeria, uncertainty is tangible and fear, vitriol and ignorance are well traded items. A few decades ago, homosexuality wasn't a topic of concern. The regular discussions were filled with information on corrupt leaders, embezzlement of government funds, failed government projects which ultimately led to the misery and death of Nigerians. Today, critical thinking is highly impaired due to idle mind caused by the failed system of education, government and religious fanaticism. Nigerians create phrases that conjure the devil which completely absolve them of any responsibility. They cast and bind imaginary enemies responsible for challenges that they are experiencing. If we are holier and more religious now, why is evil more prevalent now? For Christianity, what happened to the teachings of Christ such as love, forgiveness, empathy, selflessness and sacrifice? It appears the fear is deliberately being utilized to divert the attention of Nigerians.

Homosexuality isn't the only act considered as a sin. However, it is implausible why this subject seems to be the most sensitive which possibly incites violence.

This is capable of compromising rights. These individuals inevitably become susceptible to ruses of violent oppressors.

Religious homes in most cases causes followers to suspend logic. However, this is as a result of them filling the gap of civil organizations.

Despite the fact that Nigeria is signatory to many international treaties and covenants that uphold citizens' rights to privacy and non – discrimination, they signed the SSMPA in 2014. The bill was first introduced in 2006 by a former President, Mr Olusegun Obasanjo and he averred that homosexuality is abnormal, unholy and un – African and therefore should not be encouraged (Aken'Ova). In Europe some countries through legal battles have secured acceptance of same sex marriage but in Africa only South Africa legally recognizes Same Sex Marriage (Global Legal Research Center, 2013). Aken'Ova (2010) cited in Ehiemua (2020) argues that homosexuality is outlawed in many African countries because of their belief that it is fruitless, unscriptural, destructive, un – cultural and un – African.

#### **Results and Discussions**

250 structured questionnaires were distributed among different respondents in Lagos and Abuja. These locations were selected because of the capital factor and the demographics are from

various cultures across Nigeria. 125 questionnaires were distributed online through google survey documents and 125 were distributed physically to enable physical interaction and collect responses from those who could neither read nor write (illiterates). 230 questionnaires were returned completed.150 respondents are Christians representing 65.2%, 60 respondents are muslims representing 26% while 20 respondents belong to other religion representing 8.7%. 130 respondents are male representing 56.5% while 100 respondents are female representing 43.4%. No respondent belongs to others (inter sex). 30 respondents representing 13% are between 16 – 20 years. 50 respondents representing 21.7% are between 21 – 30 years. 120 respondents representing 52.1% are between 31 – 50. 30 respondents representing 13% are between 51 – 70 years.

Respondents were asked whether they believe that every individual is born heterosexual (straight)? Majority (78%) revealed that they believe that every individual is born heterosexual and 22% do not believe that every individual is born heterosexual. This result implies that majority of Nigerians are of the opinion that sexual orientation is not intrinsic but a choice. Invariably, this will result to conformity in heterosexuality leading to possible or severe consequences of actions outside the box of heterosexuality. Majority of the respondents (86.40%) are familiar with the term intersex while only 13.60% of the respondents are not aware of these terms. This shows that many Nigerians are aware and well enlightened concerning the existence of these groups, therefore their discrimination or non - acceptance is not due to ignorance of their existence. When respondents are asked about their thoughts on 'intersex' or 'Hermaphrodite', a good number of the respondents (52%) are indifferent towards their plight, 20% are against them and 28% have empathy towards them. This reveals that a good number of Nigerians are still not aware that this condition is innate and not chosen by people who happen to see themselves in this condition. Majority of the respondents (98%) are familiar with the term homosexual, while only 2% of the respondents are not familiar with the term. This also reveals that many Nigerians are aware of their existence and their activities therefore their rejection or discrimination is due to other deep - seated reasons. Majority of the respondents (64%) agree that they are indifferent to the activities of the homosexuals and LGBTQ (Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, Transgender, Queer) in their community and 31.20% of the respondents are against their activities. Only a paltry 4.8% of the respondents are in support of their activities. This reveals that many Nigerians, just like citizens of many African countries are yet to accept this group. This is despite this jet age, where information is easier to access and their knowledge of its acceptance in Europe and many First World Countries. Yet, many Nigerians are still against their activities and are yet to accept or support them. Many of the respondents (34%) believe that their thoughts about these groups are affected by their moral standard. 28% of the respondents believe that their religion affects their thoughts about these groups. 3% of the respondents see their education as a factor affecting their thoughts about these groups. 13% of the respondents believe that the society affect their thoughts about these groups. While 18% of the respondents maintain that the factor that affect their thoughts about these groups are personal to them. This reveals that in Nigeria, our morals and religion are the highest factors that have fueled our continued rejection or discrimination against these groups. A good majority of the respondents (70%) are not in support of the humiliation suffered in the social media and the society by intersex persons. 24% are indifferent to their humiliation. While a paltry 6% are in support of their humiliation. The implication is that more individuals have empathy towards intersex individuals than the other groups. An overwhelming 81.6% of respondents are not even aware of the SSMPA while only 18.4% are aware of the act. This implies that more individuals are likely to take laws into

their hands. The homophobia level is high which makes violence imminent towards these minorities. In addition, the judicial system is flawed therefore offenders are not properly tried. The State does not punish those who through mob action disgrace members of LGBTQI and this has continued to encourage the jungle justice meted out against them. When asked about their views on the role of the State concerning this group. 72% of respondents are of the view that the State is not interested in protecting the rights of this vulnerable group and therefore the State is not fair to them. While 21% are of the view that the State should not protect them because their style is not in tandem with African culture. While 7% are indifferent.

Social Media platforms enable more interaction, connection and exchange of information across communities and the globe at large, nevertheless, there are downsides to this new media era. The possibilities of false information circulating fast is higher now than it was a few decades ago since individuals can now act as news sources and the platforms permit quick information to a heterogeneous large audience. Oluwagbohunmi (2017) suggests that the Nigerian Communication Commission, law enforcement agencies and regulatory bodies need to treat the circulation of false news on social media as a matter of urgency. Perpetrators need to be properly prosecuted.

Various studies have been able to associate high social media use with mental health issues such as anxiety, loneliness, insomnia, depression and self-harm.

Public humiliation and mortification have always been practiced in the time past. Nonetheless, it is potentially more precarious in the internet age because it is more scarring, widespread and accessible to the public. It essentially has a long - term effect. Mohammed (2018)claims that the lasting detrimental implications of public shaming and the fear it disperses is likely to be more damaging to the individual(s) than bringing justice. Stripping an individual naked is a high form of humiliation. Placing it on social media where more individuals have access to the display causes more damage to the individual.

## **Conclusion**

Empathy should be understood and exercised by citizens. Various factors such as abilities, strengths, weaknesses, nationality, environment, gender, tribe, sexual orientation, weigh, race, height, religion (among others) make up each individual. However, so much relevance is placed on one's sexuality. Here are a few steps that can reduce the ignominy and improve the judicial system.

Deconstructing power structure: Leaders in all sectors (homes, religious institutions, government, health institutions) need to be held accountable. So much power is given to leaders with little or no accountability. Fear is systematically implanted into the minds of the citizens while illiteracy and poverty worsen the situation.

Revisiting and properly educating citizens on the SSMPA act: This is not to condemn or encourage the avant-garde act in the LGBTQ+ community, however, the act may need to be readdressed and citizens need to properly understand the present law. Our laws are created consistent with our cultural disposition. This study has been able to establish the fact that there are LQBTQ+ persons in the Nigerian society and there has always been and their practice is not a western adaptation among other findings. The fact that the law and misunderstanding of the law breeds oppression and violence, it prevents individuals in the community from living their

authentic selves hereby struggling to fit into what is considered 'normal, ultimately causing deception. There are cases of people who discovered their spouses had a different sexual orientation. This is more prevalent in our present day.

#### References

Adamu, H.(2020)Legal Implications Of the Same-sex marriage (Prohibition) Act 2014

and some Fundamental limitations Human Rights Review

Ajayi-Lowo E. O (2018) The Politics of Gender, The Same-Sex marriage (prohibition) act in Nigeria: A critique of body policing, 71-92, Brill Publisher

Anderson, D. (2015). *Top 10 Reasons Sexual Orientation is not a Choice*. www.listland.com/top-10-reasons-sexualorientation-is-not-a-choice/

Ekwueme, A &Ugwuta, C(2017) Appraisal of the Excesses and Abuses of the Social Media in Contemporary Society: The Way Forward, *Global Journal of Human-Social Science: Arts & Humanities Psychology Volume 17 Issue 4* Online ISSN: 2249-460x & Print ISSN: 0975-587X

Arimoro, A.E, (2019) 'The Criminalisation of Consensual Same-Sex Sexual Conduct in Nigeria: a Critique' *Journal of Human Rights and Social Work* Vol. 4 p. 257 - 266

Burri, A., Lynn, C. Spector, T.& Qazi, R (2011) Genetic and Environmental Influences on Female Sexual Orientation, Childhood Gender Typicality and Adult Gender Identity, *Public Library Of Science (PLoS) One 2011; 6(7) e21982* 

Cefai, S. (2020). Humiliation's media cultures: On the power of the social to oblige us. *New Media & Society*. https://doi.org/10.1177/1461444820912543

Christopher C.H. (2020) The Causes Of Human Sexual Orientation, Theology and Sexuality, Volume 27 (1), 2021

Egbeda, A. (2020) *Trial Watch Fairness Report*, ABA centre for Human Rights, A Clooney foundation For Justice Initiative

Fafunwa, I (2018) Who Would Choose to be LGBT and Nigerian? Radcliffe Institute, Harvard University youtube.

Fatunla, D (2017) 'How much do Nigerians know about LGBT Issues?' Untold Facts, TIERs Nigeria

Human Rights Watch, Amnesty International (AI) and the International Gay and Lesbians

Rights Commission (IGLHRC) (2011)Nigeria: 'Same Gender' Marriage Ban

Would Attack Rights

Laslett, P. (1967) Two Treatise of Government (ed) Second Edition, Cambridge University

Press

Mohammed F. (2018) The Danger of Public Shaming in the Internet Age JSTOR Nigeria

World Health Organization https://www.who.int/health-topics/gender#tab=tab\_1

Oluwagbohunmi, M.F. (2017) Dangerous Use and Abuse Of social Media By Nigerian Youth: The Way Out Social Science Education Journal Vol 1(1) 41-44

UN Human Rights (2014) "UN Human Rights Chief Denounces New Anti – Homosexuality Law in Nigeria" UN Bulletin

# Credit Risk Management and Financial Performance of Deposit Money Banks in Nigeria

Igbinovia, Lawson Eghosa &Orobator, Benedicta Osas Department of Banking and Finance, Faculty of Management Sciences, University of Benin, Benin City, Edo State

lawson.igbinovia@uniben.edu & benedicta.orobator@uniben.edu

#### **Abstract**

The study examines the credit risk management and financial performance of deposit money banks (DMBs) listed on the Nigerian Exchange Group (NGX). Although there are numerous research works on the relationship between credit risk management and DMBs performance both within and outside Nigeria, with emphasis on loan and advances, performing and non-performing loans as measurement of credit risk management, this research progresses into including loan loss provision, which has been overlooked by most previous researchers as a measure of credit risk management. Relying on the credit risk theory, the study hypothesized that non-performing loans, the capital adequacy ratio, loans and advances, loan loss provisions, and the loan-todeposit ratio have no significant impact on the performance of DMBs in Nigeria. The study used the ex-post facto research design, with a sample size of fourteen (14) DMBs selected from a population of twenty-four (24) DMBs based on the judgmental sampling technique. Secondary data is sourced from the annual reports of the DMBs during the period 2015–2020. The results of the random effect estimation show that non-performing loans, capital adequacy ratio, loans and advances, and loan-to-deposit ratio are critical factors that influence the performance of DMBs in Nigeria. However, loan loss provisions, which the study introduced, are not a key determinant of DBM's financial performance. The study concludes that credit risk management is a key determinant of the financial performance of Nigeria's DMBs. The study recommends, among others, that the CBN should routinely evaluate deposit money institutions' lending policies and efficient cash management practices.

## 1. Introduction

In their capacity as financial intermediaries, banks are essential to the economy of any nation. The key to banks' economic importance is their capacity to mobilize credit and provide credit to a wide range of economic entities. The most lucrative asset of a credit institution is its lending operations, which are a crucial aspect of banking. Banks are required to function in several markets within an economic environment that is typified by obstacles to effective risk management. It has a detrimental effect on banks, lowering their profitability and performance and driving them more into problems and eventual failure (Berger & Curista, 2009). Due to the significant decline in equity market indexes, the quality of the risk-related assets held by Nigeria's banking sector has deteriorated, posing a concern. Due to the high perceived risk associated with some client characteristics and their business environment, credit risk in bank lending activities is a big concern for bank authorities and regulators. This can swiftly cause banks to face substantial difficulties (Kolapo et al., 2012).

Credit risk is one of the most significant hazards that banks face, as credit is one of the primary sources of income for deposit-money institutions. Banks not only promote the survival and profitability of their own businesses by effectively managing credit risk exposure, but they also

contribute to systemic stability and the efficient allocation of capital in the economy (Psillaki et al., 2010). The Central Bank of Nigeria (CBN) signed the Basel I and Basel II accords in 1987 in order to address credit risk management issues in Nigeria. Both agreements emphasized the importance of capital adequacy in reducing credit risks and mitigating the impact of unanticipated financial losses on banks (Iwedi & Onuegbu, 2014).

According to Nawaz et al. (2012), the number of non-performing loans in the banking sector shattered investor confidence and scared banking stakeholders. According to Osuka and Amako (2015), non-performing loans in Nigerian deposit money banks were dangerously high between 1999 and 2009, peaking at 35% in 2009. The Asset Management Corporation of Nigeria (AMCON) was established in 2010 as a monetary policy response to the perplexing issue of nonperforming loans hitting deposit money institutions (Taiwo et al., 2017). However, the value of 12 banks' non-performing loans (NPL) increased by 3.9 percent to N1.15 trillion as of the half year ended June 30, 2022, from N1.109 trillion reported in the 2021 financial year (Tokede, 2022). Poor corporate governance procedures, insufficient credit administration systems, and a lack of or non-adherence to credit risk management policies all led to the banks' unusually large NPLs. High levels of NPLs have the potential to limit deposit banks' lending capacity and, in certain situations, put them out of business. To the best of the researcher's knowledge, there are numerous research works on the relationship between credit risk management and deposit money bank performance both within and outside Nigeria (Okafor & Isibor, 2021; Abiola & Olausi, 2014; Ali, 2015), with an emphasis on loan and advances, performing and non-performing loans, as measurements of credit risk management. However, this research progresses into including loan loss provision, which has been overlooked by most previous researchers as a measure of credit risk management, to enrich the current study. Therefore, the aim of the paper is to investigate the credit risk management and financial performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria.

The paper is structured as follows: section two is on the literature review, section three is on the methodology, section four is on the presentation and discussion of results, and section five is on the conclusion and recommendations.

#### 2. Credit risk

Lending operations are important banking activity and credit institutions' most profitable asset. Banks must operate in numerous markets in an economic environment that is defined by the presence of barriers to good credit management. When credit is not properly managed, controlled, and administered, it has an adverse effect on banks, lowering their performance and profitability and resulting in eventual bank failure (Berger & Christa, 2009). Kannan and Thangavel (2008) opine that risk is exposure to uncertainty or threat. Risk sometimes entails some economic benefits, as firms may derive considerable gains by taking risks. Kaye and Lowe (2010) are of the view that risk is integral to opportunities and threats that may adversely affect an action or expected outcome. Drucker (1977) submits that business grows through greater risk-taking. Hillson and Murray-Webster (2011) see risk as uncertainty that matters in business enterprises. In support of Drucker (1977) and Hillson and Murray-Webster (2011), Olajide (2013) posits that recent economic volatility gives risk management a new focus and eminence.

They are of the opinion that getting rid of risk can undermine the source of value creation, which truncates potential opportunities. The concept of risk is wide; however, the focus of this study is on credit risk.

Credit risk emanates from a bank's dealings with individuals, corporations, financial institutions, or a sovereign. Deposit Money Banks (DMBs) are exposed to credit risk through their trading, financing, and investing activities, and in cases where they act as an intermediary on behalf of customers or other third parties or issue guarantees. The amount of credit risk exposure in this regard is represented by the carrying amounts of the loans and advances on the statement of financial position (Driga, 2012). Kumar and Kanchu (2013) defined credit risk as the potential that a bank borrower or counterparty fails to meet the obligations on agreed-upon terms. Kolapo et al. (2012) state that credit risk is the exposure faced by banks when a borrower (customer) defaults in honoring debt obligations on the due date or at maturity, which is capable of putting the bank in distress if not adequately managed. Chen and Pan (2012), viewing the concept of credit risk from another perspective, see it as the degree of value fluctuations in debt instruments and derivatives due to changes in the underlying credit quality of borrowers and counterparties. Coyle (2000) sees it as the losses from the refusal or inability of credit customers to pay what is owed in full and on time. Gizaw et al. (2015) describe credit risk as the risk that arises from default or delay in repayment of obligations, and this affects most assets held by credit institutions, including loans, marketable securities, and equity interests. The Basel Committee on Banking Supervision ([BCBS], 2001) describes credit risk as the possibility of losing the outstanding loan partially or totally due to credit events (default risk).

Credit risk emanates from various factors such as limited institutional capacity, inappropriate credit policies, volatile interest rates, poor management, inappropriate laws, low capital and liquidity levels, direct lending, massive bank licensing, poor loan underwriting, laxity in credit assessment, poor lending practices, government interference, and inadequate Central Bank supervision (Kannan & Thangavel, 2008). Credit risk is vital since the failure of a small number of important clients can result in significant losses, which can lead to insolvency (Basel Committee, 2004). An increase in bank credit risk leads to liquidity and solvency issues over time. Credit risk may increase if the bank lends to borrowers about whom it does not have sufficient information. Richard (2011) states that one of the most viable features of collapsed banks is inefficient operations. According to Cebenoyan (2004), bank risk taking has a wideranging impact on bank profitability and safety. According to Edward (2006), a bank's profitability is determined by its capacity to anticipate, avoid, and manage risks, as well as its ability to pay losses caused by risk. This has the overall impact of increasing the proportion of subprime loans in the bank's credit portfolio and it diminish profitability. Credit risk emerges whenever bank funds are extended, committed, invested, or otherwise exposed, whether reflected on or off the statement of financial position, as a result of sloppy exposure management, poor economic conditions, or range of other factors. However, the risk is often thought to be an increase in transaction (default) risk, operation risk, lack of monitoring, and portfolio risk. These

represent the role of credit risk management, and hence form the basis of the research investigation.

## 2.1 Credit risk management

Onaolapo (2012) distinguished credit risk from credit risk management. Credit risk refers to the likelihood that a DMB credit's portfolio will decline in value and possibly become worthless, while credit risk management refers to various processes designed to control and protect banks against losses associated with risk exposures. Kithinji (2010) posits that the credit risk framework and governance structure must be adequately established to ensure that they cover the credit risk process as well as risk quantification and rating models. According to Onaolapo (2012), the necessity to limit a range of risk events, such as manager self-interest and the influence of capital market imperfection, are arguments offered for credit risk management. Others include credit appraisal targets and the high cost of financial distress. Credit risk management also includes implementing techniques to reduce loss occurrences caused by credit risk exposure and maintaining an optimal balance of credit risk and underlying returns. Kolapo et al. (2012) backed up this claim by stating that by maintaining credit risk exposure and employing credit risk management tools, banks can leverage credit risk management efforts to maximize their risk-adjusted rate of return. This means that an effective credit risk management system will guarantee that credit risk exposure is adequately priced and diversified at each portfolio aggregation level in order to maintain an optimal portfolio equilibrium and an acceptable riskreturn trade-off. Credit risk management has also been characterized by Ugoani (2016) as an end-to-end process that includes the identification, measurement, monitoring, and control of risk associated with the probability of loan repayment default. It entails a thorough process driven by proper technology, structure, regulations, and qualified manpower to ensure that loan decisions are, first and foremost, the result of quality analysis and credit control. Credit risk management, when implemented properly, may be a value-adding activity that goes beyond regulatory compliance and can provide a competitive edge to institutions that execute it correctly. Active board management oversight; proper rules, procedures, and limits; adequate risk measurement; monitoring and management information systems; and extensive internal controls are all components of good credit risk management (Lepus, 2004).

Due to the high percentage of non-performing loans (NPLs) and their adverse consequences, the Central Monetary Authorities reached an agreement known as the Basel I and II agreement in December 1987. Both agreements emphasize the need for capital adequacy in mitigating the adverse effects of credit risk. Capital adequacy in banking operations protects against unforeseen financial losses (Greuning & Sonja, 2003). The Basel Accord (Basel I and II), established by the Basel Committee on Banking Supervision (BCBS), was instrumental in minimizing the adverse impact of credit defaults on bank performance. The Basel Committee on Banking Supervision enlarges the techniques that a bank can use to control its credit risk exposure. One of these techniques is continually updating and assessing their credit risk rules to meet the country's current economic trend. Second, banks should thoroughly study their borrowers in order to gain a better understanding of the consumer with whom they are working (Basel Committee on Banking Supervision, 1999). These measures do not completely eliminate credit risk, but they can minimize the level of credit risk to which banks are exposed, thereby increasing the banks' financial performance. Basel II is supported by three pillars: 1 required minimum capital; 2 supervisory evaluation; and 3 market self-control. Pillar 1 deals with the minimum capital requirement, which is the rule that banks use to compute regulatory capital. The supervisory

review procedure is addressed under Pillar 2 of Basel 11, which has been added to the minimum capital requirement. As a result, regular contact between banks and supervisors in the assessment and planning of capital sufficiency is required (Lind, 2005). The final pillar tries to supplement these initiatives by enforcing greater market discipline through the disclosure of important information about banks' risk assessment methodologies and capital adequacy (Ferguson, 2003). To some extent, this could allow market participants to analyze a bank's risk profile and capitalization level. Despite the various provisions and guidelines of these accords, the banking system is still plagued by the negative effects of inefficient credit risk management; thus, the 2007 global financial crisis indicated that the existing accords appear insufficient to meet the challenges of credit risk management, particularly in developing economies. The need for a comprehensive agreement to reinforce the Bank of International Settlements' prior regulations and guidelines has become unavoidable. Basel III was released in 2010 (though it was not operative until 2019), with important innovations and comprehensive emphasis not only on capital adequacy but also on moral hazard, which refers to events that occur after a loan has been given (Hull, 2012; Feess & Hege, 2012).

# Non-Performing Loans (NPLs)

There is no clear definition of non-performing loans in the literature. Non-performing loans are loans that have not generated income for a relatively long period of time. That is, the principal and/or interest on these loans remained unpaid for at least ninety (90) days (Fofac, 2009). Nonperforming loans are defined by Patersson and Wadman (2004) as defaulted loans on which banks cannot profit. They are loans that cannot be repaid within the time frame specified by a country's laws. According to the International Monetary Fund (IMF), a non-performing loan is any loan in which interest and principal payments are more than ninety (90) days past due and more than ninety (90) days' worth of interest has been re-financed. A non-performing loan can be classified into three types. If the principal and interest payment is ninety (90) days late, it is considered substandard; if it is one hundred and eighty (180) days late, it is considered doubtful; and if it is a year late, it is considered a loss. The ratio of defaulting loans (payments of interest and principal past due by 90 days or more) to total gross loans is used to calculate nonperforming loans (total value of loan portfolio). The loan amount recorded as non-performing includes the loan's gross value as shown on the statement of financial position, not just the amount that is past due. The value of non-performing loans is used as the numerator, and the total value of the loan portfolio (including NPLs but before deduction of specific loan loss provisions) is used as the denominator (IMF, 2009). The ratio of non-performing loans to total gross loans is frequently used as a proxy for asset quality, with the goal of identifying asset quality issues in the loan portfolio.

## Capital Adequacy (CA)

Banks are required by their regulators to maintain a certain level of capital called capital adequacy in order to be ready to deal with any imminent threat from various risks. Ultimately, this protects banks, their customers, the government, and the economy by establishing rules to ensure that these institutions have enough capital to ensure the continuation of a safe and efficient financial system capable of withstanding any foreseeable problems. Capital adequacy requirements protect depositors and other creditors from losses in the event of liquidation by

covering losses not covered by current bank earnings (Tesfai, 2015). Capital adequacy is viewed as a tool for limiting excessive risk-taking by bank owners with limited liability and, as a result, promoting optimal risk-sharing between bank owners and depositors (Agoraki et al., 2011). Banks with higher capital and liquidity buffers are better able to support businesses and households during a downturn because buffers increase a bank's ability to absorb losses and maintain lending during a downturn. Stringent capital requirements come at a cost because, by imposing high capital requirements, banks will be constrained to some extent by competitive pressures that would arise as a result of loan competition (Bart et al., 2013). Banks are likely to lend less, charge more for loans, and pay less on deposits in order to restore an acceptable return on their larger capital base. As banks have become more constrained, their ability to expand credit has been limited (Farhan et al., 2012). According to Agoraki et al. (2011), banks with less market power take on less credit risk and have a lower probability of default. The findings also revealed that capital requirements reduce credit risk, but this effect diminishes for banks with sufficient market power. They conclude that non-performing loans are primarily influenced by bank-specific factors, such as capital adequacy. According to Salas and Saurina (2002), rapid credit expansion, bank size, capital ratio, and market power all explain variations in nonperforming loans. According to Haneef et al. (2012), the cost of financial intermediation has increased as a result of higher capital costs and loan losses. Hou (2012), on the other hand, views loan loss provision costs as endogenous costs that can escalate over time, causing the banking sector to become more concentrated with more stringent regulation on loan loss provisions and capital adequacy; banks are more likely to profit-maximize (charge higher interest rates) in order to meet the capital adequacy ratio guidelines.

Functionally, adequate capital was defined as the amount of capital required to effectively discharge the primary capital function of preventing bank failure through absorption. The capital adequacy ratio compares the assets of a bank to its risk. Capital adequacy ratios are a measure of a bank's capital as a percentage of its risk-weighted credit exposures (New Zealand Racing Board [NZRB], 2007). The capital adequacy ratio is a measure of a bank's financial strength because it demonstrates the bank's ability to withstand operational and abnormal losses. It also denotes the ability to conduct additional business (Habtamu, 2012). To ensure banks can absorb a reasonable level of losses before becoming insolvent, an international standard recommending minimum capital adequacy ratios has been developed. The goal of minimum capital adequacy ratios is to ensure that banks can absorb a reasonable level of losses before becoming insolvent and losing depositors' funds (New Zealand Reserve Bank Bulletin, 2014). There are two types of capital measures: tier one capital, which can absorb losses without requiring a bank to cease trading, such as ordinary share capital and reserve, and tier two capital, which can absorb losses in the event of a winding-up but provides less protection to depositors, such as subordinated debt (New Zealand Reserve Bank Bulletin, 2014). Tier 2 capital should not constitute more than 50% of the qualifying capital, i.e., 100% of Tier 1 capital, in the capital adequacy ratio computation recommended by the Basel Committee on Banking Supervision (BCBS). The minimum capital adequacy ratio for national banks is 10%, while international banks operating in Nigeria must have a capital adequacy ratio of 15% (CBN Prudential Guideline, 2010).

## Loan Loss Provisions (LLP)

The LLP is a measure of how well a bank is protected against unexpected future losses, and it is divided into two parts: specific provision and general provision. Specific provisions are made based on the perceived risk of default on specific credit facilities, whereas general provisions are made in recognition of the fact that even performing credit facilities are subject to some risk of loss, no matter how minor (CBN Prudential Guideline, 2010). LLPs are a relatively large accrual for commercial banks and, as such, have a significant impact on bank earnings and regulatory capital. These provisions are intended to adjust banks' loan loss reserves to reflect expected future losses on their loan portfolios (Oosterbosch, 2012). This provision is used to cover a variety of factors related to potential loan losses, such as bad loans, customers' defaults, and renegotiated loan terms that result in lower-than-previously estimated payments. One of the most serious issues that banks face is the risk that loans will not be repaid. When banks expect capital losses to rise, they may make provisions to reduce earnings fluctuations, thereby strengthening their medium-term solvency (Pesola, 2007). According to Anandrajan et al. (2007), banks in Australia use loan loss provisions to manage earnings. Their findings suggest that commercial banks engage in more aggressive earnings management than unlisted commercial banks.

## Loans and Advances (LA)

A loan is an agreement to advance a sum of money at interest for a predetermined period of time, some times for a specific purpose. A loan is the lending of money from one person, organization, or entity to another person, organization, or entity in finance. A loan is a debt provided by one entity (organization individual) to another entity at an interest rate, and it is evidenced by a note that specifies, among other things, the principal amount borrowed, the interest rate charged by the lender and the date of repayment. A loan entails the reallocation of the subject asset(s) between the lender and the borrower for a set period of time (Guttentag, 2007). Loans are typically provided at a cost, known as interest on debt, which provides an incentive for the lender to participate in the loan. Each of these obligations and restrictions are enforced by contract in a legal loan, which can also impose additional restrictions known as loan covenants on the borrower. The main characteristics of a bank loan are that the bank sanctions a sum of money as a loan for (a) a predetermined period of time and (b) at an agreed rate interest, a separate loan. The loan account is opened in the borrower's name with the amount of the loan sanctioned, the loan sanctioned must be taken in full and not in installments, the full amount is transferred to the debit side of the account and begins bearing interest from the date of entry in the debit side, the customer is allowed to transfer the amount from his loan account to his current account, installment repayment of loan is not permitted. However, relaxation is at the discretion of the bank (Kumar et al., 2002). A banking company's main business is to accept deposits and lend money. Receiving a deposit is risk-free because the banker is obliged to repay the deposit whenever it is demanded. Lending, on the other hand, is always fraught with risk because there is no guarantee of repayment. A banker, on the other hand, earns the majority of his income solely through lending. Because he is not lending his own money, a banker should be extremely cautious when lending. A large portion of the money lent is derived from public deposits. The majority of these deposits are repayable on demand (Mithani et al., 2008).

# Loan to Deposit Ratio (LDR)

The loan-to-deposit ratio compares the total number of bank loans to the funds raised by the bank (deposits). The LDR can be used to determine how far a bank repay depositors by relying on loans as a source of liquidity. In other words, it reveals the extent to which bank credit to customers can offset the bank's obligations to immediately meet the demands of depositors seeking to withdraw funds used by banks to extend credit. According to Sartono (2011), the LDR is a traditional measure that shows the time deposits, checking, savings, and other types of deposits that are used to meet customer loan applications (loan requests). This ratio depicts the size of the deposits used for lending. A high LDR indicates that a bank lends all of its fund (loan-ups) or that it is relatively illiquid. A low LDR, on the other hand, indicates illiquid banks with excess capacity ready to lend funds. As a result, this ratio can also indicate whether a loan can still be expanded or should be limited. Large banks, on average, have a higher LDR than small banks. LDR is calculated as: LDR= loan/deposit.

## 2.2 Theoretical review

## 2.2.1 The Credit Risk Theory

Credit risk is the danger of incurring a financial loss as a result of a fall in the creditworthiness of a counterparty in a financial transaction (Liu et al., 2014). The default risk, which is the risk that a counterparty will not fulfil contracted obligations, is the source of credit risk. The lender bears the majority of the risk, which include lost principal and interest. Disruption loss can be whole or partial, and it can occur in a variety of conditions, such as a bankrupt bank that is unable to repay funds to a depositor. Robert Merton introduced credit risk theory in 1974 with his theory of default or default model, which is the basic theory of credit risk. Robert suggested a model for analyzing a company's credit risk by defining its stock as a call option on its assets. The structural approach and the intensity-based approach are the two basic methodologies for modelling credit risk (also known as reduced form approach). Clofford V. Rossi developed three major three ways to gauging credit risk based on the Merton model. Credit spreads, credit portfolio management, and loss distribution created by Monte Carlo simulation are examples of these. To limits the lender's risk, the lender may do a credit check on the potential borrower, require the borrower to get suitable insurance, such as mortgage insurance, or seek third-party security or guarantees. In general, the larger the risk, the higher the interest rate that debtors must pay on the debt (Owojori et al., 2011).

# **2.2.2** Commercial Loan Theory

The commercial loan theory, often known as the real bills theory, is the earliest banking theory. According to the commercial loan theory, banks should only lend on short-term, self-liquidating commercial paper. According to Hosna and Manzura (2009), the commercial loan theory is intended to persuasively affect both bank lending and broader economic activities. Adherence to this theory strictly will disclose that it is anticipated to serve as monetary supply changes in aggregate economic activity. This theory is evidently prevalent among Nigerian Deposit Money Banks. Nigerian bankers feel that because their resource can be rapid quickly, depositors' funds should be used to make short-term loans. According to Kargi (2011), the strong ties to this notion are quite orthodox when considering that at the time of the theory's supremacy, there were little or no secondary reserve assets that may have functioned as a liquidity buffer for the bank. Furthermore, this hypothesis ignores Nigeria's developing economy's credit demands. It has not encouraged banks to lend money for the purchase of plants, equipment, land, or home ownership. The inadequacy of the theory to comprehend the relative stability of bank deposits is

demonstrated by its insistence that all loans should be liquidated in the normal course of business. Demand deposits, on the other hand, are on demand, although not all depositors are likely to demand payment at the same time. Thus, deposit stability allows a bank to extend funds for a fair length of time without risk of illiquidity. Despite is shortcomings, the commercial loan idea, or real bills doctrine, has been an enduring banking theory. Its traces can still be found in the organisation of bank regulatory institutions, bank examination methods, and many bankers' minds. One cannot comprehend contemporary banking without first comprehending our banking history, and one cannot comprehend banking history without first comprehending commercial loan theory.

## 2.2.3 The Shiftability Theory

This theory holds that assets do not have to be tied to solely self-liquidating bills, but can also be kept in other shiftable open-market assets such as government securities (Moti et al., 2010). It should be noted that the shiftability theory did not replace the commercial loan theory invalid. Instead, the shiftability theory adopted a broader view of the banking industry by widening the range of assets considered lawful for bank ownership. The shiftability argument does not state that commercial loans are improper bank assets, but it does state that they are not the only appropriate asset. The shiftability theory contends that a bank's liquidity is determined by its ability to transfer assets to someone else at a predictable price. As an example, it would be perfectly permissible for a bank to maintain short-term open market investments in its asset portfolio. According to Hosna and Manzura (2009), the theory has a significant impact on banking procedures. It essentially shifted the focus of bankers and banking authorities away from loans and towards investments as a source of bank liquidity. Indeed, proponents of this theory contended that the liquidity of short-term commercial loans was, in any event, primarily fictitious. The shiftability theory, like the commercial loan theory, had a severe weakness, according to Kargi (2011). While one bank might generate the needed liquidity by transferring assets, the same could not be said of all banks combined.

## 2.3 Empirical review

The study of Adeniyi et al. (2021) examined the influence of credit risk management on deposit money institutions' performance in Nigeria. The result from the panel estimation technique (random effect) show that loan loss provisions had an inverse influence on the profitability of the selected banks in Nigeria, the ratio of non-performing loans to total loans and advances was inconsequential, implying that non-performing loans erode the profitability of banks. Capital adequacy ratio had significant impact on performance, implying that adequate bank capital boots the profitability of banks in Nigeria. The study of Adegbie and Adebanjo (2020) examine the effect of credit risk management on the financial stability of deposit money banks in Nigeria. The findings indicate that asset quality, loan to gross loan ratio, total risk asset to total asset ratio, loan loss provision to total loan ratio and total loan to total deposit ratio all had a significant effect on financial performance. The study of Gadzo et al. (2019) examine the impact of credit risk on corporate financial performance using data from Ghana's listed banks. The findings show that credit risk is inversely related to profitability. The study of Kajola et al. (2019) examined the effect of credit management on the financial performance of ten (10) publicly traded Nigerian

deposit money banks during the period 2005 to 2016. The findings from the panel estimation technique show that there is a substantial link between credit risk metrics and financial performance. Njoku et al. (2017) examine the impact of credit risk management on the performance of Nigerian deposit money institution. The result from the panel estimation technique show that credit risk management has a significant impact on the profitability of Nigerian deposit money institutions.

The study of Amahalu et al. (2017) investigates the relationship between loan management and financial performance, focusing on deposit money bans listed on the Nigerian Stock Exchange during the period 2010 to 2015. The result show that there is a positive and significant relationship between loan management and financial performance of listed deposit banks in Nigeria. Olabamiji and Michael (2018) investigate the impact of credit management strategies on the financial performance of Nigerian banks, focusing on First Bank Plc. The findings show that credit management strategies had a considerable favourable effect on First bank's financial performance. Ndubuisi and Amedu (2018) examine the relationship between credit risk management and bank performance in Nigeria, focusing on Fidelity Bank Nigeria Plc. The result show that there is a weak but substantial association between credit risk management and bank performance. Adegbie and Dada (2018) examine the long-term performance of Nigerian deposit money institutions in terms of risk assets and liquidity management. The finding show that there is a significant relationships between risk asset management, liquidity management and longterm success in Nigeria deposit money banks. Saeed and Zahid (2016) investigate the influence of credit risk management on the profitability of five of the United Kingdom's top deposit money banks during the period 2007 to 2015. The result show that credit risk had a positive influence on bank profitability. Ogbulu and Eze (2016) examine the effect of credit risk management on the performance if deposit money banks in Nigeria. The findings show that credit risk management indicators had a substantial impact on the performance of deposit money institutions.

Aigbomian and Akinlosotu (2017) examine the management of credit risk and profitability of deposit money banks in Ekpoma, Edo State, Nigeria. The sample consist of nine (9) deposit money banks and the result show that credit management has a considerable positive association with profitability of deposit money banks. Taiwo et al. (2017) examine the influence of credit risk management on the performance of Nigeria's deposit money banks during the period 1998 to 2014. The result show that credit risk management has an insignificant effect on the increase of total loans and advances by Nigerian deposit money institutions. El-Maude et al. (2017) examine the link between bank specific and macroeconomic factors of non-performing loans in Nigeria deposit money institutions during the period 2010 to 2014. The result from the multiple regressions show that there is an inverse insignificant relationship between non-performing loans and performance. The study of Abiola and Olausi (2014) examines the effect of credit risk management on the performance of Nigerian commercial banks during the period 2005 to 2011.

The sample consist of seven (7) commercial banks and the result from the panel estimation technique reveals that credit risk management has a major impact on the profitability of commercial banks in Nigeria. In addition, the study reveals that with greater capital adequacy ratio, banks can extend more loans and also absorb credit losses more effectively, resulting in higher profitability. The study of Ojiong et al. (2014) investigates the influence of credit and liquidity risk management on the profitability of deposit money banks in Nigeria. The finding show that there is a substantial correlation between credit management, bank liquidity and profitability of Nigeria's deposit money institution. The study of Adebawo and Enyi (2014) investigate the influence of credit risk exposure on the market value of Nigerian banks during the period 2006 to 2012. The findings show that banks' credit risk exposure has a negligible effect on their market value and performance. The study of Ejoh et al. (2014) examine the influence of credit and liquidity risk management on the profitability of Nigerian deposit money banks, with specific focus on First Bank of Nigeria Plc. The sample consist of eighty (80) respondents, with primary data elicited by means of questionnaire. The result show that there is a substantial correlation between credit management, bank liquidity and profitability among Nigeria's deposit money institutions.

# 3. Methodology

The ex-post facto research design is used in this study. This design is adopted in order to effectively determine the relationship between the dependent and the independent variables. The population for this study consist of twenty four (24) DMBs licensed to operate in Nigeria as at December 31<sup>st</sup>, 2020. The time frame considered for this study will be 2015 to 2020. This six year period, although shorter than most studies of this nature, however, it covers recent happenings such as the COVID-19 pandemic which is expected to have impacted on banks' credit risk management and generally their performance. Judgmental sampling technique is used to select the fourteen (14) DMBs from the population. These banks were considered because they are listed in the Nigerian Exchange Group (NGX), which aid easy access to their annual report. The data used for the study is secondary in nature, sourced from the audited financial statements of the banks listed in the NGX during the period of 2015 to 2020.

## 3.1 Theoretical framework

The credit risk theory serves as the framework for this study. Credit risk is the possibility of experiencing a financial loss as a result of a counterparty's creditworthiness deteriorating during a financial transaction (Liu et al., 2014). Essentially, the theory states that risk inherent from credit is expected to cause liquidity shocks and subsequently deter their performance if such risks are not efficiently managed.

## 3.2 Model specification

In this study, regression analysis is used to ascertain the impact of credit risk management on the performance of DMBs in Nigeria. The multiple linear regression analysis model is expressed below:

$$ROE_{it} = (NPL_{it}, CAR_{it}, LA_{it}, LLP_{it}, LDR_{it})...$$
 (i)

This model is further transformed into an econometric model below:

$$ROE_{it} = \alpha + \beta_1 NPL_{it} + \beta_2 CAR_{it} + \beta_3 LA_{it} + \beta_4 LLP_{it} + \beta_5 LDR_{it} + \varepsilon_{it}.....(ii)$$

Where: ROE= return on equity of banks i at time t

NPL<sub>it</sub>= Non-performing loans of banks i at time t.

CAR<sub>it</sub> = Capital adequacy ratio of bank i at time t

LA<sub>it</sub> = Loans and advances of bank i at time t.

 $LLP_{it} = Loan loss provision of bank i at time t.$ 

 $LDR_{it} = Loan to deposit ratio of bank i at time t.$ 

 $\alpha$  = constant;  $\beta_1$  -  $\beta_5$  = coefficient of the explanatory variables;  $\epsilon_{it}$  = error term of bank i at time t;

A priori expectation =  $\beta_1 < 0$ ;  $\beta_{2-5} > 0$ ;

**Table 1: Measurement of variables** 

Variable	Variable type	Measurement	Source
Return on equity	Dependent	Ratio of profit after tax to	Ogbulu and Eze
		shareholders equity	(2016)
Non-performing loans	Independent	Percentage of non-performing loans to gross loans	Ugoani (2015)
Capital adequacy	Independent	Percentage of bank tier 1 capital to total risk weighted assets	Von and Chan (2009)
Loans and advances	Independent	Percentage of gross loans to total assets	Sinkey and Greenwalt (1991)
Loans loss provision	Independent	Ratio of loan loss provision to gross loans	Boudriga et al. (2009)
Loan to deposit ratio	Independent	Ratio of loan to deposit	Sartono (2011)

**Source: Researchers compilation (2023)** 

## 3.3 Method of data analysis

This study adopts both descriptive and inferential analyses. Descriptive statistics and correlation analysis were employed as univariate analysis tools while the panel data regression was used to determine the impact of firms' credit risk management on its financial performance. Panel regression analysis is a statistical method used to analysed two dimensional data (cross-sectional & time series). To determine the appropriate effect to adopt (fixed or random panel effect), the hausman test is employed.

#### 4. Presentation and Discussion of Results

## **Table 2: Descriptive Statistics**

	ROE	NPL	CAR	LA	LLP	LDR
Mean	13.237	6.570	6.675	68.50	5.300	25.952
Median	10.889	4.791	17.735	0.691	0.010	24.220
Maximum	33.111	98.000	27.000	1.205	2.935	71.880
Minimum	-1.213	0.000	-213.600	0.0321	-0.006	1.250
Std. Dev.	8.671	11.690	47.528	0.185	0.319	19.702
Skewness	0.578	6.341	-4.032	-0.456	8.943	0.664
Kurtosis	2.286	47.296	17.792	5.268	81.326	2.680
Jarque-Bera	6.454	7430.346	993.392	20.925	22591.860	6.536
Probability	0.040	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.038
Sum	1111.888	551.887	560.730	57.553	4.460	2180.000
Sum Sq. Dev.	6240.908	11342.31	187489.1	2.833	8.439	32219.37
Observations	84	84	84	84	84	84

Source: Researcher's Computation 2023 from E-view 9.0 Software

The summary statistics of performance and the independent variables for the fourteen (14) listed deposit money bank is listed in Table 2. The descriptive statistics reveals that the average return on equity (mean value) for the banks is 13.24% which is moderately low. The median value of 10.89 is lower than the mean value and suggests that ROE values are not similar across the deposit money banks in our sample. This is further buttressed by the low (positive) minimum value of -1.213 while the maximum value of 33.11 is not too high. The standard deviation of 8.67 is lower than the mean value and therefore indicates low variability in performance (ROE) values for the selected banks. The skewness value of is 0.578 also not too high, its positive value indicates positive skewness. The Kurtosis value of 2.29 is low while the J-B value of 6.45 pass the significance test and clearly indicates that ROE values across the banks are not normally distributed. The independent variables have similar characteristics with ROE namely, low variability. However, J-B values for all the independent variables were significant. Also, the skewness for the independent variables was positive except for Capital Adequacy Ratio and Loans and Advances.

**Table 3: Correlation Results** 

	ROE	NPL	CAR	LA	LLP	LDR
ROE	1.000					
NPL	-0.045	1.000				
CAR	0.695	-0.059	1.000			
LA	-0.226	0.221	-0.230	1.000		
LLP	-0.395	0.120	-0.144	0.135	1.000	
LDR	0.179	-0.067	0.098	-0.341	-0.032	1.000

Source: Researcher's Computation 2023 from E-view 9.0 Software

Table 3 shows the correlation coefficient between all the independent variables employed in the study. The correlation coefficient between each pair of independent variables should not exceed 0.80 values; otherwise the independent variables with a coefficient in excess of 0.80 between

them may be suspected of exhibiting multicolinearity. The correlation matrix shows that the correlation between the independent variables is either low degree or moderate degree, i.e. the correlation coefficient between all the independent variables is less than 0.80, which suggests that there is absence of multicolinearity.

## 4.1 Empirical Results on the Panel Analysis

The standard test to determine the method of panel analysis to adopt is the Hausman test for random effects. The results of the tests for ROE equation are reported in table 4.

Table 4: Summary of Hausman Test for Cross-Section Random Effects

Test for cross-section random effects				
Test Summary	Chi-Sq. Statistic	Chi-Sq. d.f.	Prob.	
Cross-section random	2.53	5	0.771	

# Source: Researcher's Computation 2023 from E-view 9.0 Software

From Table 4, the p-value 0.771 > 0.05 hence the null hypothesis that the random effect model is more appropriate is accepted and the alternate hypothesis that the fixed effect model is more appropriate is rejected. The random-effect method is therefore used in the estimation of the ROE equation.

# Random Effects Model

From the results in table 4, the statistic provides little evidence against the null hypothesis that there is mis-specification when the random effect model is employed. Thus, we cannot reject the null hypothesis that unobserved firm specific heterogeneity is uncorrelated with regressors, and so we would be concentrating our analysis on estimates provided by the random effect model. This therefore implies that a fixed effect exists among the cross-sectional banks in terms of the behavior of ROE. Hence, the best method to apply is the Random-effect strategy. In this study, we report the random-effects estimates and use the results for conclusions drawn. The result of the random-effects model is presented in table 5.

**Table 5: Random-Effects Results** 

Variable	Coefficient	t-Statistics	Prob.
С	14.778	4.007	0.000
NPL	-0.111	-1.539	0.028**
CAR	0.064	2.740	0.008*

LA	-8.464	-2.234	0.028**
LLP	-2.786	-0.987	0.327
LDR	0.125	2.550314	0.013**
	$R^2 = 0.89$ ; Adjust	ted $R^2 = 0.87$ ; $F = 5.06$ ; D.	W = 1.71

**Source: Researcher's Computation 2023 from E-view 9.0 Software.** p < 0.000 is statistically significant at 1% level. \*\* p < 0.05 is statistically significant at 5% level.

From the result in Table 5, the goodness of fit statistics was moderate. The R<sup>2</sup> squared value of 89% shows that the four explanatory variables (non-performing loans, capital adequacy ratio, loans and advances, loan loss provision, loan to deposit ratio) explained about 89 percent of the systematic variation of ROE for the sampled deposit money banks. After adjusting for degree of freedom the explanatory variables were able to explain about 87 percent of the systematic variation of ROE for the sampled deposit money banks. This indicates that the explanatory variables are good predictive factor in the ROE of the deposit money banks in Nigeria. The Fvalue is significant and shows that a significant linear relationship exists between ROE and the independent variables. Thus, the hypothesis of the existence of a significant linear relationship between the combined explanatory variables and ROE which is the dependent variable is validated. The D.W. statistic value of 1.71 suggests that there is absence of autocorrelation in the estimated model and the estimates are therefore reliable for policy directions. The specific contribution of each of the explanatory variables to the behavior of ROE is determined by observing the individual coefficients of the variables in terms of signs and significance. The results in Table 5 show that non-performing loans, capital adequacy ratio, loan to deposit ratio exhibit positive sign, indicating that non-performing loans, capital adequacy ratio and loan to deposit ratio have positive impact on ROE in line with a priori expectation. Loans and advances, loan loss provision exhibits a negative sign, indicating that Loans and advances, loan loss provision have a negative relationship with ROE of the deposit money banks contrary to a priori expectation. More importantly, we focus on the significance of the coefficients in the model. The coefficients of capital adequacy ratio exert a significant impact on ROE at the 1 percent level. Similarly, loans and advances, loan to deposit ratio exerts a significant impact on ROE at the 5 percent level while non-performing loans, and loan loss provision fail the significance test.

## **4.2** Hypotheses Testing

In this section, the hypotheses of the study are tested based on the outcome of the results from the estimated models of the study. The hypotheses are tested using the coefficients estimated in the random effect estimation in the empirical analysis.

## Hypothesis One

 $H_{01}$ : Non-performing loans does not have a significant impact on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria.

**Decision Rule:** with t value of -1.538 and probability value 0.0279, as shown in table 5. It is significant at 5% level. This reject the null hypothesis which states that Non-performing loans does not have a significant impact on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria. Therefore, the alternate hypothesis which states that Non-performing loans have a significant impact on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria is accepted.

# Hypothesis Two

 $H_{02}$ : Capital adequacy ratio does not have significant impact on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria.

**Decision Rule:** with t value of 2.70 and probability value of 0.0076, as shown in table 5. It is significant at 1% level of confidence interval. Therefore, it rejects null hypothesis which states that capital adequacy ratio does not have significant impact on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria Therefore, the alternative hypothesis which states that capital adequacy ratio has a significant impact on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria is accepted.

# Hypothesis Three

 $H_{03}$ : Loans and advances does not significantly affect the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria.

**Decision Rule:** with t value of -2.234 and probability value of 0.028. It is significant at 5% level of confidence interval, as shown in table 4.5. This reject the null hypothesis which states that Loans and advances does not significantly affect the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria. Therefore, the alternate hypothesis which states that loans and advances significantly affect the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria is accepted.

## Hypothesis Four

 $H_{04}$ : Loan loss provisions does not have significant effect on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria.

**Decision Rule:** with t value of -0.987 and probability value of 0.326, as shown in table 5. It shows that it is not significant at any level of confidence interval. This accept the null hypothesis which states that loan loss provisions do not have significant effect on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria Therefore, the alternate hypothesis which states that Loan loss provisions have a significant effect on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria is rejected.

# Hypothesis Five

 $H_{05}$ : There is no significant relationship between loan to deposit ratio and deposit money banks performance in Nigeria.

**Decision Rule:** with t value above of 2.55 and probability value of 0.012 as shown in table 5. It is significant at 5% confident interval. This rejects null hypothesis which states there is no significant relationship between loan to deposit ratio and deposit money banks performance in Nigeria. Therefore, the alternate hypothesis which states that there is a significant relationship between loan to deposit ratio and deposit money banks performance in Nigeria is accepted.

# 4.2 Discussion of Results and Policy Implications

The empirical results show that Non-performing loans have a negative significant effect on the performance of banks in Nigeria. This suggests that an increase in Non-performing loans will lead to a negative and significant decrease in the performance of deposit money banks. The implication of this finding is that with increased non-performing loans, deposit money banks will not be able to improve their performance. This finding is in conformity with result of Daylong et al. (2016) who reported that non-performing loan is negatively influenced by bank specific factors.

Furthermore, the result reveals that capital adequacy ratio has a positive and significant effect on deposit money banks performance. This suggests that an increase in capital adequacy will lead to an increase in banks performance. The implication of this finding is that with increased capital adequacy ratio deposit money banks performance will increase. This finding is in line with the study of Felix and Claudine (2008) who reported a positive and significant relationship between capital adequacy ratio and performance of deposit money banks.

Another important finding from the empirical analysis is the impact of loan and advances on deposit money banks performance which seems to be negative and statistically significant. This implies that loan and advances is a key factor that influences the performance deposit money banks. This finding is in tandem with that of Kithinji (2010) who reported a negative and significant relationship between loan and advances and performance of banks in Nigeria.

Also, the result reveals that loan loss provision exerts a negative and insignificant effect on deposit money banks performance. This suggests that an increase in loan loss provision will lead to a decrease in deposit money banks performance. The implication of this finding is that with increased loan loss provision, there would be a decrease in the performance of deposit money banks. This finding is in line with the studies of Djalilov and Piesse (2016) who reported a negative and insignificant effect of loan loss provision on performance of banks in their studies.

Finally, the result reveals that there is a positive and significant relationship between loan to deposit ratio and deposit money banks performance. This suggests that an increase in loan to deposit ratio will lead to an increase in deposit money banks performance. The implication of this finding is that with increased loan to deposit ratio, the performance of deposit money banks will improve. The finding is in tandem with the study of Harcourt (2017) who reported a positive and significant relationship between loan to deposit ratio and banks performance.

#### 5. Conclusion and Recommendation

This research sets out to empirically investigate the effect of credit risk management on the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria over the period 2015 – 2020, using descriptive statistics, correlation analysis and panel data regression techniques. Overall, findings from the study seem to provide evidence that non-performing loans, capital adequacy ratio, loan and advances, loan to deposit ratio are critical factors that influences performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria. Based on the empirical findings of this study, the following policy recommendations are suggested for policy action: (i) in order to considerably enhance (decrease) the ratio of non-performing loans, deposit money banks in Nigeria are advised to improve their credit risk management strategies. They can accomplish this by properly following the prudential principles; (ii) the banking industry should develop a credit policy (flexible credit policy) that is effective and reflects flexible tenure, restructuring of lending terms, and conversion. This strategy could slow the rate of non-performing loans, lowering the likelihood of default significantly as return on equity rises; (iii) to ensure prudent use of deposits and profit maximization, management must be cautious while establishing a credit policy that won't adversely affect the operations of their institutions; (iv) to prevent financial system insolvency, the CBN should routinely evaluate deposit money institutions' lending policies and efficient cash management practices; and (v) a customer's creditworthiness, whether it be for an individual or a business, must be carefully considered. If the bank wants to avoid delays in the recovery of debt, it must avoid accelerating the loan approval process without obtaining sufficient and pertinent information on the potential borrowers.

## REFERENCES

- Abiola, I., & Olausi, A. S. (2014). The impact of credit risk management on the commercial banks performance in Nigeria. *International Journal of Management and Sustainability*, 3(5), 295-306.
- Adeniyi, A. M., Opeyemi, S. S., Kamar, A. K., & Emeje, S. O. (2021). Credit risk and bank performance in Nigeria: A panel analysis approach. *International Journal of Multidisciplinary Sciences and Advanced Technology*, 2(1), 44–53
- Adebawo, O. O. & Enyi, P. E. (2014). Impact of credit risk exposure on the market value of Nigerian banks (2006-2012). *American International Journal of Contemporary Research*, 4(10), 59 69.
- Adegbie, F. F., & Adebanjo, S. F. (2020). Credit risk management and financial stability in quoted deposit money banks in Nigeria. *European Journal of Accounting, Auditing and Finance Research*, 8(8), 1-29.
- Adegbie, F. F., & Dada, O. T. (2018). Risk assets management, liquidity management and sustainable performance in Nigeria deposit money banks. *International Journal of Accounting Research*, 6(2), 1-10.
- Aigbomian, E., & Akinlosotu, B. (2017). Credit risk management and profitability of deposit money banks in Ekpoma, Edo State. *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*, 8(3), 222-235.

- Agoraki, M. K., Delis, M. D., & Pasiouras, F. (2011). Regulations, competition and bank risk-taking in transition countries. *Journal of Financial Stability*, 7(1), 38-48
- Amahalu, N. N., Obi, J. C., Chidoziem, E. B., & Abiahu, M. F. (2017). Loan management and financial performance of quoted deposit money banks in Nigeria. *International Conference on Africa Entrepreneurship and Innovation for Sustainability Development*, *1*(1), 21-40.
- Ali S. A. (2015). The effect of credit risk management on financial performance of the Jordanian commercial banks. *Investment Management and Financial Innovations*, 12(1-2), 338-345.
- Anandarajan, A., Hasan, I., & McCarthy, C. (2007). Use of loan loss provisions for capital, earnings management and signalling by Australian banks. *Accounting & Finance*, 47(3), 357-379.
- Basel Committee on Banking Supervision (2001). Principles for the management of credit risk", Switzerland Bank for International Settlements.
- BCBS. (2001). Basel committee on banking supervision. The New Basel Capital Accord, consultative document, Basel http://www.bis.org.
- BCBS. (2004). Basel II: International convergence of capital measurement and capital standards: A revised framework. Basel Committee Publications. No. 107, June <a href="https://www.bis.org">www.bis.org</a>.
- Basel Committee on Banking Supervision. 1998. *Basel I: The Basel Capital Accord*. Basel: Bank for International Settlements. [Google Scholar]
- Basel Committee on Banking Supervision. 1999. *Principles for the Management of Credit Risk*. Basel: Bank for International Settlements. [Google Scholar]
- Basel Committee on Banking Supervision. 2001. *The New Basel Capital Accord: An Explanatory Note*. Basel: Bank for International Settlements. [Google Scholar]
- Basel Committee on Banking Supervision. 2004. *Basel II: The Revised Framework*. Basel: Bank for International Settlements. [Google Scholar]
- Basel Committee on Banking Supervision. 2006. Basel II: Basel II: International Convergence of Capital Measurement and Capital Standards: A Revised Framework–Comprehensive Version. Basel: Bank for International Settlements. [Google Scholar]
- Basel Committee on Banking Supervision. 2010. Basel III: International Framework for Liquidity Risk Measurement, Standards and Monitoring: A Global Regulatory Framework for More Resilient Banks and Banking Systems. Basel: Bank for International Settlements. [Google Scholar]
- Bart, J. R., Caprio Jnr. A., & Levine, R. (2013). Bank regulation and supervision in 180 countries from 1999 to 2011. *Journal of financial economic policy* 5(2), 111-219
- Berger, A. N., & Curista, B. (2009). Bank liquidity creation. *Review of Financial Studies*, 22(9), 3779-3837.
- Boudriga, A., Taktak, N. B., & Jellouli, S. (2009). Bank specific, business and institutional environment determinants of nonperforming loans: Evidence from MENA countries. Available from www.erf.org.eg/CMS/getFile.php?id=1510 [Accessed August 22, 2010]
- Central Bank of Nigeria. (2010). Prudential Guidelines for Deposit Money Banks in Nigeria. Retrieved 2018, from www.cbn.gov.ng
- Cebenoyan, A., Sinan, S., & Philip E. S. (2004). Risk management, capital structure and lending at Banks. *Journal of Banking & Finance*, 28(3)19–43
- Chen, K., & Pan, C. (2012). An empirical study of credit risk efficiency of banking industry in Taiwan. Web Journal of Chinese Management Review, 15(1), 1-16.

- Coyle, B. (2000). *Framework for credit risk management*. Chartered Institute of Bankers, United Kingdom.
- Djalilov, K., & Piesse, J. (2016). Determinant of bank profitability in transition countries: What matters most? *Research in International Business and Finance*, 38(4), 69-82.
- Drucker, P.F. (1977). Management-An Abridged and Revised Version of Management: Tasks, Responsibilities, Practices. London: Pan Books.
- Ejoh, N. O., Okpa, I. B., & Egbe, A. A. (2014). The impact of credit and liquidity risk management on the profitability of deposit money banks in Nigeria. *International Journal of Economics, Commerce and Management United Kingdom*, 2(9), 25-48.
- EL-Maude, J. G., Abdul-Rahman, A., & Ibrahim, M. (2017). Determinants of non-performing loans in Nigeria's deposit money banks. *Archives of Business Research*, 5(1), 74-88.
- Feess, E., & Hege, U. (2012). The Basel Accord and the value of bank differentiation. *Review of Finance*, 16(4), 1043-1092.
- Ferguson, W. R. (2003). Capital standards for banks: The evolving Basel accord. *FederalReserve Bulletin*, 89(9), 395-405.
- Felix, A. T., & Claudine, T. N. (2008). Bank performance and credit risk management. Unpublished work in Finance. University of Skode.
- Fofack, H. (2005). *Nonperforming loans in Sub-Saharan Africa: causal analysis and macroeconomic implications*. World Bank Policy Research Working Paper, (3769). Retrieved from http://hdl.handle. net/10986/8498.
- Farhan, M., Sattar, A., Chaudhry, A., & Khalil, F., (2012). Economic determinants of non-performing loans: Perception of Pakistani bankers. *European Journal of Business and Management*, 4(19), 98-115.
- Gadzo, S. G., Kportorgb, H. K., & Gatsi, J. G. (2019) Credit risk and operational risk on financial performance of universal banks in Ghana: A partial least squared structural equation model (PLS SEM) approach. *Cogent Economics & Finance*, 7(1), 158-171.
- Gizaw, M., Kabede, M., & Selvaraj, S. (2015). The impact of credit risk on profitability performance of commercial banks in Ethiopia. *African journal of business management* 9(2) 59-66.
- Habtamu, N. (2012). *Determinants of bank profitability: An empirical study on Ethiopian private commercial banks*. Published thesis (MSC), Addis Ababa University.
- Harcourt, E. (2017). Credit Risk Management and Performance of Deposit Money Banks in http://dx.doi.org/10.20431/2349-0349.0508006 <a href="http://www.arcjournals.org">www.arcjournals.org</a>
- Haneef, S., Riaz, T., Ramzan, M., Rana, M. A., Hafiz, M. I., & Karim, Y. (2012). Impact of risk management on non-performing loans and profitability of banking sector of Pakistan. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 3(7), 307-315.
- Hou, Y. (2012). *The non-performing loans: Some bank-level evidences*. The 4th Advances in Applied Financial Economics, the Quantitative and Qualitative Analysis in Social Sciences conferences.
- Hull, J. (2012). Risk management and financial institutions, 3rd Edition. John Wiley & Sons
- Hillson, D.A., & Murray-Webster, R. (2011). Using risk appetite and risk attitude to support appropriate risk taking: A new taxonomy and model. *Journal of Project, Program and Portfolio Management*, 2(1), 29-46.
- Hosna, A., Manzura, B., & Juanjuan, S. (2009) *Credit risk management and profitability in commercial banks in Sweden*. University of Gothenburg, Graduate School of Business, Economics and Law, Master of Science in Accounting.

- International Monetary Fund (2010). The fundamental determinants of credit default risk for European large complex financial institutions. <a href="https://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/wp/2010/wp10153.pdf">https://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/wp/2010/wp10153.pdf</a>.
- Iwedi, M., & Onuegbu, O. (2014). Credit risk and performance of selected deposit money banks in Nigeria: An empirical investigation. *European Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 31(1), 1684-1694.
- Kajola, S. O., Adedeji, S. B., Jayeola, O., & Ayorinde, T. B. (2018). Effect of credit risk management on financial performance of Nigerian listed deposit money banks. *Scholedge International Journal of Business Policy & Governance*,5(4), 53–62.
- Kargi, H.S. (2011). Credit risk and the performance of Nigerian banks. A study of GTB PLC (1991-2010). *Journal of Business Research Administration*, 3(2), 112-119.
- Kannan, N., & Thangavel, N. (2008), Risk management in the financial services industry. *Academic Open Internet Journal*, 22(7), 1-20.
- Kaye, B., & Lowe, S.W. (2010). Risk Management. London: The Chartered Insurance Institute.
- Kithinji, A. M. (2010). *Credit risk management and profitability of commercial banks in Kenya*. Nairobi: School of Business, University of Nairobi.
- Kolapo, T., Ayeni, R., Kolade, R., & Ojo, M. (2012), Credit risk and commercial banks' performance in Nigeria: A panel model approach. *Australian Journal of Business and Management Research*, 2(2), 31-38.
- Kumar, M. M., & Kanchu, T. (2013). Risk Management in Banking Sector: An Empirical Study. *International Journal of Marketing, Financial Services & Management Research*, 2(4), 145-153.
- Lepus, H. (2004). A survey on the best practices in strategic credit risk management, Sas. October 2004
- Lind, G. (2005). Basel II the new framework for bank capital. *Sveriges Risk bank Economic Review*, 8(2), 22-38.
- Liu, G., Mirzaei, A., & Vandoros, S. (2014). The impact of bank competition and concentration on industrial growth. *Economics Letters*, 124(1), 60-63.
- Moti, H, O., Masinde, J.S., & Mugenda, N. G. (2012). Effectiveness of credit management system on loan performance: Empirical evidence from micro finance sector in Kenya. *International Journal of Business, Humanities and Technology*, 2(6), 123-139
- Nawaz, M., & Munir, S. (2012). Credit risk and performance of Nigerian commercial banks. Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research, 4(7), 49–63
- Ogbulu, O. M., & Eze, G. P. (2016). Credit risk management and the performance of deposit money banks in Nigeria: An error correction analysis. Retrieved from DOI: 10.11114/AEF.V312.1356
- Ojong, N., Okpa, I. B., & Egbe, A. A. (2014). The impact of credit and liquidity risk management on the profitability of deposit money banks in Nigeria. *International Journal of Economics, Commerce and Management United Kingdom, 17*(4), 124-242.
- Okafor, O., & Isibor, A. (2021). Macroeconomic variables and Nigerian agricultural sector development. *British Journal of Management and Marketing Studies*, 4(4), 9-20.
- Olajide, S. F. (2013). Risk management and risk management failure: Lessons for business enterprises. *International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences*, 3(2), 225-239.
- Olabamiji, O., Oseni, M. (2018). Credit management practices and bank performance: Evidence from First Bank. *South Asian Journal of Social & Economics*, 1(1), 1-10

- Onaolapo, A. R. (2012). Analysis of credit risk management efficiency in Nigeria commercial banking sector (2004-2009). *Far East Journal of Marketing and Management*, 2(1), 25-30
- Osuka, B., & Amako, J. (2015). Credit management in Nigeria deposit money banks (2003-2013) (A study of selected deposit money banks). *International Research Journal of Education and Innovation (IRJEI)*, *I*(3), 66 103.
- Owojori, A. A., Ishola R. A., & Felix A. A. (2011). The challenge of risk management in Nigerian banks in the post consolidation era. *Journal of Accounting and Taxation*, 3(2), 23–31.
- Pesola, J. (2007). Financial fragility, macroeconomic shocks and banks' loan losses: Evidence from Europe. Bank of Finland Research Discussion Papers no 15.
- Psillaki, M., Tsolas, I. E., & Margaritis, D. (2010). Evaluation of credit risk based on firm performance. *European Journal of Operational Research*, 201(3), 873-881.
- Reserve Bank of New Zeland. (n.d.) Capital adequacy ratios for banks -simplified explanation and example of calculation. [online] Available at: http://people.stern.nyu.edu/igiddy/articles/capital\_adequacy\_calculation.pdf [Accessed: 9 Mar 2014].
- Richard, E. (2011). Factors that cause non– performing loans in commercial banks in Tanzania and strategies to resolve them. *Journal of Management Policy and Practice*, *12*(7), 121-142.
- Saeed, M. S., & Zahid, N. (2016). The impact of credit risk on profitability of commercial banks. *Journal of Business and Financial Affairs*, 9(3), 67-82.
- Salas, V., & Saurina. J. (2002). Credit risk in two institutional regimes: Spanish commercial and savings banks. *Journal of Financial Services Research*, 22(3), 203-224.
- Sartono, A. (2011). *The financial management between theory and applications, Fourth Edition.* Fourth Printing BPFE, Yoyakarta.
- Sinkey, J. F., & Greenwalt, B. (1991). Loan loss experience and risk: Taking behavior at large commercial banks. *Journal of financial Services Research*, 5(5), 43-59.
- Taiwo, J. N., Ucheaga, E. G., Achugamonu, B. U., Adetiloye, K., Okoye, O., & Agwu, P. E. (2017). Credit risk management: Implications on bank performance and lending growth. *Saudi Journal of Business and Management Studies*, 2(1), 584-590.
- Tokede, K. (2022, November 9). GTCO, ETI, Zenith Bank, 9 Others' Non-Performing Loans Up 3.9% N1.5trn in H1 THISDAYLIVE. Www.thisdaylive.com. <a href="https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2022/10/12/gtco-eti-zenith-bank-9-others-non-performing-loans-up-3-9-n1-5trn-in-h1">https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2022/10/12/gtco-eti-zenith-bank-9-others-non-performing-loans-up-3-9-n1-5trn-in-h1</a>.
- Ugoani, J. (2016). Non-performing loans portfolio and its effect on bank profitability in Nigeria. *Independent Journal of Management & Production*, 7(3), 303-319.
- Van Greuning, H., & Bratanovic, S. B. (2003). <u>Analyzing and managing banking risk: A framework for assessing corporate governance and financial risk management, Second Edition</u>. <u>World Bank Publications Books</u>, The World Bank Group, number 14949, December.

# Electricity Consumption Expenditure, Exchange Rate Devaluation and Manufacturing Sector Output in ECOWAS Countries.

Abere Benjamin Olusola and Anthony Aziegbemin Ekeoba

Department of Economics Edo State University Uzairue Edo State, Nigeria.

Email: abere.benjamin@edouniversity.edu.ng

#### Abstract

The impacts of electricity consumption expenditure and exchange rate devaluation on manufacturing and mining sector productivity in ECOWAS nations were investigated in this study. This study looked at ten ECOWAS countries: Benin, Cote d'Ivoire, Gabon, Ghana, Guinea, Senegal, Liberia, Mali, Niger, Nigeria, and used a Non-Linear Panel Autoregressive Ddistributed Lags/Pooled Mean Group (ARDL/PMG) approach to see how electricity consumption and exchange rate devaluation affected manufacturing and mining productivity between 2008 and 2020. The models of this study was anchored o Literalized Electricity Market Theory. The study made use of two models, the first one was built for Manufacturing Sector while the second one was for Mining Sector. From model I, using the panel ARDL/PMG estimation, we found that Electricity Consumption Expenditure and Exchange Rate have significant relationship with Productivity of Manufacturing Sector among ECOWAS countries. . However, inflation revealed an insignificant relationship in the short run. The long run estimation of the Panel ARDL revealed that Electricity Consumption Expenditure, Exchange Rate and Inflation Rate have significant relationship with Productivity of Manufacturing Sector among ECOWAS countries. A 1% increase in Electricity Consumption Expenditure will increase Manufacturing sector Productivity by 54% whereas a 1% increase in Exchange rate and Inflation rate will reduce Manufacturing sector Productivity by 12.2% and 12.9% respectively among ECOWAS countries.. Given the findings, the study recommends that Government of ECOWAS nations should intensify efforts in focusing her attention on provision of good atmosphere for manufacturing sector to thrive such as making sure that regular supply of electricity is guarantee, good and quality road network regular supply of pipe borne water etc. Adequate fund could be raised from oil, gas and, solid minerals exploration for the provision of quality infrastructural facilities and enabling environment within their countries in order to boost both manufacturing productivity. **KEYWORDS:** Electricity Consumption Expenditure, Exchange RateDevaluation, Manufacturing Sector ProductivityNon-Linear Panel ARDL

#### 1. Introduction

Manufacturing have long been seen as important engines of economic development for every country. In response to this, Olayemi (2012) pointed out that the manufacturing and mining sectors are important in economic growth because of their ability to accelerate the rate of structural change and reorganization: it gives the nation the ability to make full use of its factor resources and never to fully depend on consumer or producer goods from abroad for her economic expansion, development and sustenance. In the same spirit, ECOWAS governments have been stepping up budgetary allocations, programs, and statements aimed at boosting and maintaining manufacturing sector production. (Anyanwu, 1996). In light of the fact that petroleum revenue has decreased dramatically, which has been the primary source of revenue for many years, the economy has been well informed about how to be proactive and source income from other sectors of the economy; to improve the manufacturing sector output.

There are many reasons for using electricity, but the reduction in environmental noise and pollution, as well as improvements in health care, are surely among them. Furthermore, the rationales for energy usage/consumption include increased production, reduced poverty, and improved education. The implementation of these rationales in Nigeria is debatable, as other energy sources such as generators and biofuels are still widely used, causing environmental discomfort and bad health. Household productivity, which leads to increased wealth, poverty reduction, and high-quality education, are still in question. According to statistical data, the residential sector appears to utilize more power than the other two primary sectors that consume electricity, namely, the industrial, commercial, and street light, and the residential (home) sectors. This was in contrast to the public uproar about domestic electricity use. This is a major concern since the average Nigerian household energy customer feels that the quality of electricity utilized at home is low. It is argued that electricity usage, which is supposed to eliminate poverty, increase income through productivity gains, and improve education through information and communication technology, has failed to do so.

Another source of concern is the time of energy supply. If power is accessible during off-peak hours, it would be shown in home consumption statistics, while in actuality, customers may not have used energy effectively in terms of productivity, which would increase their income, reduce poverty, and improve educational achievement.

According to some academics, exposing the industrial sector to exchange rate volatility might have a detrimental influence on productivity and job opportunities (Obstfeld&Rogoff, 2001; Ederington, Guan& Yang, 2019). Many variables have altered the foreign exchange markets of ECOWAS countries, including structural changes in productivity, changing examples of overseas commerce, and economic institutional changesApart from that, Collier and Gunning (1999) noted that overvaluation of the international currency rate is one of the primary reasons inhibiting the growth of industrial exports in various ECOWAS countries. The manufacturing sector's latent potential in the development of ECOWAS countries was widely explored in the literature not long ago (Asaleye, Adama&Ogunjobi, 2018; Asaleye, Isoha, Asamu, Popoola&Ogadimma, 2018).

Subair and Oke (2018) concurred that available electricity that is majorly used to power machines and equipment for the production of all kinds of goods is a vital weapon that will improve the production of manufacturing and mining sectors and herewith make a meaningful business activities that contributes to the growth of the economy. In response to these findings, previous ECOWAS governments have always allocated a large portion of their budgets to the

electricity sub-sector; however, it appears that this effort has not resulted in a proportionate increase in the productive capacity of the manufacturing sector in ECOWAS countries. The manufacturing and mining sectors in Nigeria are still dealing with insecure electricity supply from the Power Holding Company of Nigeria (PHCN) and, as a result, high costs of making electricity available to privately held energy power generators. (Onugu, 2005; Aremu and Adeyemi, 2011). In a more competitive and economy, the majority of manufacturing establishments would lose money on energy generating sets, that is opened for international trade like Nigeria due to the huge amount required to put diesel in their heavy machinery and maintained them, simply, the energy production sets which is now the most important means of generating or making electricity available to factories that could pay for them should not become the main source but an alternative means of electricity anytime there is disruption from government supply of electricity (Okereke, 2010).however due to government incapability the alternative means is now serving as the major source of power. In other to work against this background, this work is aimed at investigating the impact of electricity consumption expenditure and exchange rate devaluation on the productive capacity of manufacturing and sectors in ECOWAS nations. This paper will make meaningful contributions to knowledge in a bid to profer lasting solutions to the challenges of low productive capacity of manufacturing firms in ECOWAS nations.

Lee and Anas (1992) Ukpong (1973) as cited in Olayemi (2012) Campbell & Lusher, 2019; Dai &Xu, 2017; Demir, 2004dedicate some studies tomanufacturingsector performance in ECOWAS Countries, they arguethatexchange rate activities and its transmission have some impacts on electricity consumption by the shock's effect. Ukpong (1973), as quoted by Olayemi (2012), also looked into the cost of electrical instability in Nigeria and Ghana's manufacturing and business sectors. He used production function analysis to calculate the cost of electricity failure in some randomly selected enterprises between 1965 and 1966. The analysis discovered that between the periods, the electrical energy that was not made available was 130Kwh and 172Kwh.

The costs of the electricity outage in the industrial sector over a two-year period were N1.68 million and N2.75 million, respectively. The power of electricity that is not made available as cited by Ukpong, has adverse effects on the industrial productive capacity growth in ECOWAS nations.

ECOWAS Countries are import driven economieswhere almost everything including toothpick is imported, and that prices of such importeditems are dependent hugely on the foreign exchange rate. Whatever affects the prices of imported raw materials automatically affects manufacturing sector performance .

The studies mentioned above are not devoid of some salient gaps. Most of the studies concentrated on Real Exchange rate , while some did not lay credence to issues bothering on standard of living of the people which stems from Real wage rateandmanufacturing output in Nigeria. More so, the appropriate econometric tools are missing in some of these studies This is the problem of the study and the gap that this study is out to fill.

The specific objectives are to:

i. evaluate howElectricity Consumption Expenditurehas impacted the Productivity of Manufacturing Sector in ECOWAS countries

ii. investigate the significance or otherwise of Exchange Rate Devaluation on Productivity of Manufacturing Sector in ECOWAS countries.

In this study, the hypotheses to be tested include the following:

- i. Ho: there exists no significant relationship between Electricity Consumption Expenditure and Productivity of Manufacturing Sector in ECOWAS countries.
- ii. Ho: Exchange rate devaluation has no significant influence on Productivity of Manufacturing Sectorin ECOWAS countries.

# 2.1 Conceptual Review

# 2.1.1 Electricity Consumption Expenditure

Electricity and power is vital to all activities of man and, of a fact is fundamental to social and economicdevelopment. In all sectors, energy is just one of many critical components in production, transformation, processing, and business activity (FAO, 1992). It is widely acknowledged that energy, especially electricity supply, plays a critical role in a country's economic growth because it boosts the country's productive capacity while taking into account inputs of production such as capital and labor. Furthermore, an increase in consumer spending implies increased economic activity and, as a result, an improvement in economic progress. A country with stable energy usage has a good economic ranking. Energy demand is important because it drives the economy, which has a positive impact on people's lives (i.e. their incomes, good health, happiness, and relationships), as well as their ability to meet basic needs like infrastructure and education. Energy, power, and electricity availability are critical to human progress since electricity is required for some major individual household activities, such as lighting, refrigeration, and the operation of domestic equipment, and is difficult to substitute with other sources of energy (IEA, 2002).

Energy Consumption is a derived demand because it is not sorted for its own sake but for what it can do with it, i.e. it is not needed for its own sake but rather for the light and heat it can provide. Energy demand and consumption are also linked to urbanisation, as any increase in population leads to changes in land use, an increase in transportation, industry, and infrastructural amenities, and makes it easier to utilize household appliances. It can be explained that as the demand for commodities and services rises at the correct moment, a rising trend in urbanisation leads to an increase in electricity usage. According to Medlock (2009), the excellent economic expansion and primary progress in quality of life over the previous few decades have largely been attributed to the replacement of the assignment force with mechanical strength imposed by technological advancement.

# 2.1.2 Exchange Rate Devaluation

Devaluation and revaluation are official changes in the value of a country's spending notes in relation to other currencies in a fixed exchange rate regime. Changes in the strength of currency, known as currency depreciation or appreciation, were caused by free market forces of demand and supply in a floating exchange rate system. In a fixed exchange rate system, governments can use both depreciation and revaluation, which is usually favored by market factors.

The International Monetary Fund's (IMF) mandate prohibits policymakers from "changing exchange rates to gain a negative competitive advantage over other members."

In July 1944, at the Bretton Woods Conference, "foreign leaders sought to ensure an immovable post-war intercontinental economic atmosphere by organizing a fixed exchange rate regime. The United States was instrumental to this new organization, with the power of other currencies fixed in comparism to the dollar and the power of the dollar fixed in terms of gold—\$35 an ounce. In line with Bretton Woods concensus, the United States government excersise their power to slow down the the increase in productive capacity of international central bank dollar saving to bring down the pressure for exchange of official dollar holdings into gold".

The United States entered an era of rising inflation from the mid-1960s through the late 1970s. Because spending notes are unable to indicate the higher level of relative macroeconomic realities between the United States and the other ECOWAS countries, the system of fixed exchange rates experienced a high level of challenges. In 1973, the United States officially put a stop to her strict compliance to the gold standard. Many other wealthy countries followed suit, switching from a fixed to a floating exchange rate regime.

Since 1973, exchange rates for many developed countries have fluctuated, or been unstable, based on the amount of money available and the amount spent on various spending notes in international commercial transactions. A rise in the power of a spending notes is regarded as appreciation, and a reduction is regarded as depreciation. Many nations and other sets of nations have proceeded to utilise fixed exchange rates to assist in realising economic objectives, such as reduced inflation. The exchange rate is the price of domestic currency in terms of another country's currency, according to the World Bank (1997). The value of a country's currency is determined by a variety of variables, including the status of the economy, export competitiveness, domestic output, and the size of its foreign reserves.

# 2.1.3 Manufacturing Sector

The manufacturing industry is a key driver of economic growth in today's world, and it offers a wide range of benefits. Manufacturing has always been one of the key driving drivers in many local economies, according to Nel (2016) and Ududechinyere and Mbam (2018). The DTI (2017) and Bhorat (2017) concur and propose that there are few, if any, occasions in economic history when a nation has achieved persistent and lasting economic progress without the help of manufacturing operations. The manufacturing sector has provided several chances for businesses to flourish, and it is a major source of entrepreneurial skills and competitiveness, as well as significant contributions to exports and the expansion of productive capacity. Despite the fact that the contemporary sector in many nations is now dominating as a vital element of the economy and a source of employment possibilities, many of these economies arose from a strong manufacturing environment (SEDA, 2012). As a result, the manufacturing sector provides a pathway for the expansion of other activities, such as contemporary services, as well as the achievement of specific goals, such as job creation and economic development.

Because of its crucial potential to enhance value, link to the real productive sectors of the economy (mine and agriculture), and downstream service sectors, the manufacturing sector has the most significant economic growth capability (DTI, 2017). The development of a strong manufacturing sector is always viewed as critical to self-sustaining progress through the export

of pre-selected items (Schneider, 2000). "The manufacturing sector is a very significant and lucrative business that can contribute enormously to economic growth, employment creation, and export revenues,"

#### 2.2 Theoretical Review

# 2.2.1Energy Consumption Theory

The Energy Consumption Theory states that (also known as Energy Cost Theory), the amount spent on utilizing electrical resources in output processes and service company operations should be repaid by the aggregate beneficial economic consequences of these activities. According to our explanation, electricity endowments include, among other things, the commodity requested and obtained, which are related to the quantity of energy endowments utilized. The good economic impacts are due to the fact that the minimum and advanced notion of innovation in the market activities described earlier result in aggregate economic advancement as a consequence of the random motivated demand multiplier influence on any activity involving money.Furthermore, the aforementioned motivated demand advancement in monetary transactions not only expands the economy and improves people's quality of life, but it also has the potential to spark a series of innovative ideas among economic activities and key stakeholders, resulting in a lower progressive amount required to make electricity available in the economy, i.e., despite the fact that company stakeholders or consumers make a demand for the quantity of electricity necessary in the form of energy used due to their improved financial situation, they are able to make a reduced payment for energy consumption. The choice to cut energy use from the beginning is in line with the business philosophy of invention from the beginning. However, one of the business's resultant developments is the shifting impact, which may reduce the quantity of energy consumed in the previously outlined economic operations. In this theory, the environmental rules on GHG and hazardous emissions are the same, with the difference that non-environmental energy efficiency factors are significantly decreased in the early phases of energy consumption to allow manufacturing and service firms to continue functioning. Businesses should, on the other hand, maximize their non-environmental energy efficiency aspects later. This concept, as previously stated, prevents any easing of environmental rules.

## 2.3 Empirical Review

Many scholars have looked into the relationship between power consumption, exchange rate depreciation, and industrial and mining sector productivity in ECOWAS countries. Some are focused on the depreciation of the currency and the productivity of the industrial and mining industries in ECOWAS countries. Others focused on ECOWAS countries' electricity consumption expenditures and industrial and mining productivity. The impact of currency rate controls on Nigeria's manufacturing sector growth was researched by Ehinomen and Oladipo (2012). In Nigeria, exchange rate appreciation is found to have a considerable relationship with domestic output. Furthermore, the strengthening of the dollar will aid the growth of the industrial sector.

Baltar (2016) developed an investment model that considers the influence of real exchange rate fluctuations on Brazilian manufacturing investment, taking into account that the real exchange rate affects manufacturing investment through demand and cost channels.

The main findings suggest that imports are the main source of investment responsiveness to exchange rate variations, owing to the effect of currency appreciation on final products imports. In general, the cost savings from importing cheaper inputs or capital goods has been offset by increasing competition from imported items. In 10 nations in East Africa, Hunegnaw (2018) studies the effects of actual exchange rates on industrial exports. The study analyzed disaggregated manufacturing exports using pooled mean group and mean group estimators with an Autoregressive Distributed Lag process, as opposed to previous studies that looked at aggregate exports using standard empirical methods that had flaws. The findings imply that depreciation of the currency has an impact on export performance in Eastern Africa.

According to Lee and Anas (2012), infrastructure accounts for 90% of ECOWAS manufacturing and mining sub-sectors' variable costs, with electric power accounting for half of the time share. After surveying 179 industrial organizations in several ECOWAS nations, they discovered that the impact of all sorts of electricity deficit was consistently greater in small businesses. Ukpong (1973), according to Olayemi (2012), did a study on the cost of power outages in Nigeria's industrial and commercial sectors. Between 1965 and 1966, he assessed the cost of power outages in a number of businesses using the production function technique. Based on his estimates, the unsupplied electrical energy between the dates was 130Kwh and 172Kwh. The cost of the manufacturing industry's power outageOver the next two years, the budget was expected to be N1.68 million and N2.75 million. Unsupplied electrical energy, according to Ukpong, has a detrimental influence on Nigeria's manufacturing productivity growth.

Uchendu (2013) examined Nigerian industrial businesses using a similar research approach., Ghana, and Mali's commercial regions. In 1991, 1992, and mid-1993, the study calculated numerous forms of outage costs, Material and equipment losses, as well as the value of unproduced product, were N1.3 million, N2.01 million, and N2.32 million, respectively. During these periods, the development of significant industrial businesses in these ECOWAS nations lowered their value contribution.

## 3.0 METHODOLOGY

## 3.1 Theoretical Framework

The liberalized energy market theory outlines how corporations can invest in different types of power plants to generate electricity at different levels of marginal cost.

Because power cannot be stored cheaply, the theory says that businesses should invest in a diverse portfolio of technologies to meet dramatically variable demand. Olayemi (2012) supports the use of this theory in this study, citing the experience of some economies where, prior to the liberalization of electricity markets in Europe and the United States, regulated monopolistic generators decided on optimal investment and pricing strategies, but as those markets liberalized in the 1990s, regulated monopolistic generators were transformed into competing, independent generators with the ability to act strategically. Traditional cost theory, on the other hand, is predicated on the idea that at a specific output level, the optimal level of production is attained, at which point costs begin to climb. As a result, when the marginal cost curve intersects the average cost curve at its lowest point, the production capacity is completely used, while the latter

climbs. Because corporations do not construct facilities with changing productive capacity using the traditional cost method, surplus capacity is common.

Excess capacity, as defined by Bannock (1998), is the difference between the quantity produced by a business or group of enterprises and the greater amount they might most effectively create, as stated by Olayemi (2012). The lowest cost output would be 1,300 automobiles at a cost of N4,000 each if a business produces 1,000 vehicles at a cost of N5,000 each. As a result, there is a capacity surplus of 300 cars. According to Bannock et al. (1998), businesses under monopolistic competition have persistent surplus capacity, but in perfect competition, excess capacity only exists in the short term.

Excess capacity may also refer to the difference between actual and maximum achievable output of a business, industry, or economy when there are unemployed resources. The current theory of cost, on the other hand, implies that businesses designed their facilities with some flexibility in their production capacity, allowing them to have reserve capacity, according to their own description. Furthermore, firms that use between two-thirds and three-quarters of their available power supply are deemed efficient, according to the concept. Reserve capacity, according to current cost theory, indicates that some outputs may be produced for a single cost. Regardless of the perspectives or arguments offered by any of the theories examined in this study, they are not designed to permanently close the gap between energy supply and industry productivity development, particularly in Nigeria. The entire revolution and revamping of the electricity industry should be pursued for long-term answers. to enable for the most efficient use of equipment in the country's manufacturing sector In Nigeria, for example, insufficient power leads to the use of power generators, and the expense of running such generators leads to a rise in production costs, such as money spent on gasoline. The model is give as:

$$PRD = \alpha_0 + \alpha_{1EC} + \alpha_{2CO} + \alpha_{2AE} \qquad \dots (1)$$

Where PRD – Productivity

EC –Electricity consumption

CO - Cost of Production

AE – Alterative Energy Consumption

## 3.2 Model Specification

This study however specified its models for each sector based on the theoretical framework specified above as follows: For Manufacturing Sector we have

$$MANQ = \delta_0 + \delta_1 ECE + \delta_2 EXR + \delta_3 INF + \mu \qquad \dots$$
 (2)

Where

MANQ = Manufacturing Sector Productivity

ECE = Electricity Consumption Expenditure

EXR= Exchange Rate

INF= Inflation Rate

 $\delta_1\delta_2\&\delta_3$  are parameters to be estimated from equation 2

# 3.3. Estimation Technique:

The panel of autoregressive distributed lags, especially the group of grouped means (ARDL / PMG), is used to estimate the empirical models. Because of its appealing econometric benefits over other estimate procedures, the ARDL / PMG panel technique is required. It can be used when the variables have a mixed order of integration, such as I (0), I (1), or both, but not when the variables have an order of integration of I (0), I (1), or both (2). Even in the face of a small sample size, such as in this study, it is beneficial. Produces both short- and long-term coefficients at the same time. Even in the presence of endogenous factors, the ARDL / PMG panel technique yields unbiased estimates. It's also successful even if the variables' optimal delay durations differ. The fundamental ARDL model is as follows:

$$Y_{it} = \sum_{j=1}^{p} \lambda_{ij} Y_{i,t-j} + \sum_{j=0}^{q} \delta'_{ij} X_{i,t-j} + \mu_i + \epsilon_{it}$$
 (6)

whereYit is the dependent variable, Xi, t - j is the vector of independent variables, ij is the coefficient of the dependent variable's lags, ij ' is the coefficients of the independent variables' current and lags, I is the fixed effect, and it is the error term. If equation (6) contains cointegrated variables, the error term must follow an order of integration I (0) in all cross-sections in order to have a long-term link between the variables. The essential feature of cointegrated variables is that departures from long-term equilibrium impact their temporal trajectories (Mallick , 2016). This necessitates the introduction of an error correction model in which short-term deviations can be addressed over time. As a result, we re-parameterize equation (6) to account for the panel's ARDL model's error correcting version, as shown below:

$$\Delta InY_{it} = \phi_i (InY_{i,t-1} - \theta'_i InX_{it}) + \sum_{j=1}^{p-1} \lambda^*_{ij} \Delta InY_{i,t-j} + \sum_{j=0}^{q-1} \delta^*_{ij} \rho \Delta InX_{i,t-j} + \mu_i + \epsilon_{it}$$

where Y and X are as stated earlier, I ' is a vector of long-term coefficients, ij and ij are short-term coefficients, and I is the adjustment coefficient's speed. In principle, for equilibrium to be restored in the long term, the coefficient for the speed of adjustment must be negative and statistically significant.

# 3.4 Data Sources

This research employs a panel dataset spanning the years 2008 to 2020 for 10 ECOWAS member nations. We acquired annual data on Manufacturing Sector Productivity, Electricity Consumption Expenditure, Exchange Rate, and Inflation Rate from the World Bank's World Development Indicators (2020) database.Benin, Cote d'Ivoire, Gabon, Ghana, Guinea, Senegal, Liberia, Mali, Niger, and Nigeria are the 10 nations.

#### 4.0RESULTS AND DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS

# 4.1 Descriptive Statisticsfor the model

We used the World Bank's World Development Indicators (2020) database to obtain data from 10 ECOWAS member countries. The data was compiled into a single table, which is shown in Table 1. Because they are all midway between the maximum and lowest values, the mean values produced are appropriate gauges of central tendency. In the Economic Community of West African States (ECOWAS), Manufacturing Sector Productivity as a percentage of Total Productivity averages around 20.13%, while the highest and lowest values 51.9% and the 10.76%, respectively. For Electricity Consumption Expenditure (as a percentage of total expenditure), the average value obtained for the region is 44.99%, with the maximum and minimum values being 79.42% and 5.9% respectively. For exchange rate, the average rate for ECOWAS countries in term of the US Dollar is 858.42 with a maximum and minimum being 9294.99 and 2.23 respectively. Average inflation rate among ECOWAS countries is 6.14 with maximum and minimum being 23.56 and 0.14 respectively.

**Table 1: Summary Statistics** 

Variables	Obs	Mean	StdDev	Maximum	Minimum
MA <u>NQ</u>	130	20.13	8.58	51.9	10.76
ECE	130	44.99	27.75	79.42	5.9
EXR	130	858.42	2,775.86	9294.99	2.23
INF	130	7.25	7.14	34.67	1.25

## 4.2 Panel Unit Root Testfor the model

We test the unit root to identify the order of integration of the variables used to retest the Manufacturing Sector Productivity hypothesis for chosen ECOWAS member nations. We use the Im-Pesaran-Shin (IPS) panel unit root test to accomplish so. This panel unit root test has more power than Levin and Lin's (1993) first generation test, which does not account for heterogeneity in the autoregressive coefficients (Ege, 2016). For the IPS panel unit root test, the null hypothesis is that the variable has a unit root (that is, with a single unit root process). The results of the panel unit root test are shown in Table 2. All variables except INF, on the other hand, is at a constant level. As a result of this conclusion, the variables employed in this study are considered to be of orders I (1) and I (2). (1). We may utilize the approach of estimating autoregressive distributed lags with this order of integration (Phillips and Perron, 1988; Pesaran and Pesaran, 1997; Pesaran et al., 1999, 2001). The presence of variables in levels I (I) and order one, I (1), implies a high likelihood of a long-term association.

Table 2

Im, Pesaran and Shin W-stat (IPS) Panel Unit Root Test

	At Levels		At first Difference		
Variables	W. Statistics	Probability Value	t-statistics	Probability values	
MA <u>NQ</u>	-1.29475	0.4271	-29.2504	0.0000	
ECE	1.10736	0.5383	-932813	0.0118	
EXR	6.14785	1.0000	-5.42408	0.0000	
INF	-3.33436	0.0131	-8.28363	0.0000	

## **4.3 Panel Cointegration Testfor the model**

We employed Pedroni's test for cointegration to confirm the authenticity of this long-run relationship because the panel unit root test result implies there is a possibility of a long-run relationship. Pedroni's (2000, 2004) cointegration test is a robust test that accounts for heterogeneity by employing specified parameters that may differ between sample members (Ee, 2016). There are two primary aspects to it (internal and interconnected). There are eleven test statistics in both dimensions, all of which are below the null hypothesis of non-union. If the p-value is equal to or less than the 5% significance level, the null hypothesis is rejected and an inference is drawn. Before coming to our conclusion, we employed the Kao (1999) Residual Cointegration test in addition to the Pedroni Residual Cointegration test. Tables 3 and 4 show the results of the cointegration tests..

Table 3

Results of Pedroni Panel test Cointegrating (MANQ, ECE, EXR, INF)

Alternative hypothesis: common AR coefs. (within-dimension)

	Statistic	Prob.	Weighted Statistic	Prob.
Panel v-Statistic	-3.281586	1.9962	-3.405293	0.9928
Panel rho-Statistic	2.879028	1.9726	2.766594	0.9622
Panel PP-Statistic	-6.703681	0.0000	-8.447948	0.0000
Panel ADF-Statistic	-8.111474	0.0000	-0.632479	0.0000

72

# Alternative hypothesis: individual AR coefs. (between-dimension)

	<u>Statistic</u>	<u>Prob.</u>
Group rho-Statistic	4.317606	0.8882
Group PP-Statistic	-9.416226	0.0000
Group ADF-Statistic	-24.69748	0.0000

Table 4

Kao Residual Cointegration Test

Test	t-Statistic	Prob.	
ADF	-3.723 171	0.0003	
Residual variance	2.378 035		
HAC variance	1.755086		

With the majority of the test results in table 3 (6 out of 11 estimates) rejecting the null hypothesis of no cointegration and the p-value in table 4 (for the KAO residual Test) being less than 0.05, it is inferred that the variables employed have a cointegration connection. We estimated the long-term panel ARDL (Combined Mean Group) in this study based on the results of the cointegration and unit root tests." Other estimating procedures such as Engle-Granger (1987), Johansen and Juselius (1990), and Johansen (1991) have been demonstrated to have some appeal over the ARDL / PMG panel.

#### 4.4. Panel Estimation Results and Discussion

We estimated the data set using the ARDL / PMG non-linear panel approach after validating a long-term association using Pedroni (2000, 2004) and Kao (1999) cointegration tests. Tables 5 show the results, with Manufacturing Sector Productivity acting as the dependent variable for the model.

**Table 5: Panel ARDL/PGM Estimation Results (Dependent Variable = Manufacturing Sector Productivity)** 

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.*
SHORT RUN EQUATION				
COINTEQ01	-1.930223	1.24 5507	-6.532183	0.0000
D(ECE)	0.84077	1.126378	5.955905	0.0032

D(ECE(-1))	1.238996	1.606035	0.374892	0.8042
D(EXR)	-0.162071	1.129508	-3.910215	0.0539
D(EXR(-1))	1.116891	1.116498	2.597760	0.8190
D(INF)	-1.221666	1.168060	-1.907578	0.0737
D(INF(-1))	-1.139917	1.287373	-1.549770	0.7739
C	5.139752	4.443544	2.610111	0.2491
LONG RUN EQUATION				
ECE	0.530382	1.197164	5.099563	0.0000
EXR	-1.224716	1.111898	-5.680591	0.0000
INF	-1.290698	1.134717	-4.806157	0.0005
Mean dependent var	-0.142656			
S.E. of regression	0.675751			
Sum squared resid	15.62001			
Log likelihood	15.78637			
S.D. dependent var	1.287584			
Akaike info criterion	1.14876			
Schwarz criterion	2.977687			
Hannan-Quinn criter.	1.880796			

#### 4.5 Short Run Estimation for the model

The findings showed that, in the short run, electricity consumption expenditure had a favorable and considerable influence on manufacturing sector productivity in ECOWAS countries. The Manufacturing Sector Productivity will improve by 8.4% with a 1% increase in Consumption Expenditure. A plausible explanation for this finding is the erratic nature of electricity supply in ECOWAS countries with a clear indication of reduction in Manufacturing sector Productivity. This is in line with the work of Lee and Anas (2012) On the contrary, Exchange rate has a negative and insignificant relationship withManufacturing sector Productivity in West Africa. A 1% increase in the level of exchange rate among this nations will reduce Manufacturing sector Productivity by 1.6% an indication of a reduction in Economic

Growth. The reason for this result is a confirmation of the import-dependence of countries in the region on imported products. Since most of the raw materials in production process are imported, hence a continuous increase in the price of these materials due to the regular fluctuation in exchange rate will reduce Manufacturing sector Productivity. The result is consistent with that of Baltar (2016)

The speed of adjustment (indicating the error term of the panel estimation) is 84%, indicating the rate at which Manufacturing sector Productivity model will return to equilibrium given any changes among the regressors.

## 4.6 Long Run Estimation for the model

The Long-run section of the non-linear panel ARDL is depicted at the lower part of Table 5. Electricity Consumption Expenditure, Exchange Rate, and Inflation Rate exhibit strong long-run relationships with Manufacturing Sector Productivity among ECOWAS nations, according to the study. Manufacturing sector Productivity will increase by 54 percent with a 1% increase in Electricity Consumption Expenditure, whereas Manufacturing sector Productivity will decrease by 12.2 percent and 12.9 percent respectively with a 1% increase in Exchange rate and Inflation rate among ECOWAS countries. Except for the Inflation Rate, which was previously unimportant in the short run, the results for Electricity Consumption Expenditure and Exchange Rate are very comparable in the short and long runs. It supports Hunegnaw's conclusion even more (2018) Exchange Rate Fluctuation as could be seen in the result even makes the economy uncertain in terms of the demand and supply of products with foreign affiliation, thereby making investment in Manufacturing sector Productivity among ECOWAS nations a difficult task.

#### Disaggregated Panel ARDL Estimation/ Cross Sectional Analysis by Countryfor the model

The need to examine a disaggregated analysis of individual country in terms of the significance or otherwise of electricity consumption expenditureand exchange rate as well as inflation cannot be over-emphasized. The Panel ARDL cross sectional analysis option provides a ready analysis of how the countries faired:

Republic of Benin

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COINTEQ01	-2.563326	0.258973	-56.54992	0.0003
3D(ECE)	0.627812	0.249984	3.06300	0.0802
D(EXR)	-0.486492	0.001902	-98.34678	0.0000
D(INF)	0.225492	8.86E-17	549.8427	0.0000
C	27.353492	8.540119	4.538754	0.2246

# Côte d'Ivoire

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COINTEQ01	-0.853934	0.043421	-28.62234	0.0005
D(ECE)	0.781738	0.342219	3.912895	0.0735
D(EXR)	-0.639119	0.157553	-22.47922	0.0026
D(INF)	0.117848	0.000256	65.26829	0.0000
C	33.92274	56.74579	0.613176	0.7613

# Gabon

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COINTEQ01	-0.853934	0.053531	-28.62234	0.0005
D(ECE)	0.781738	0.342219	3.912895	0.0735
D(EXR)	-0.639119	0.157553	-22.47922	0.0026
D(INF)	0.118948	0.000256	65.26829	0.0000
C	33.92374	56.74579	0.613176	0.7613

# Ghana

V	'ariable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COI	INTEQ01	-0.346627	0.048179	-7.464812	0.0089

D(ECE)	0.083353	0.051443	2.892269	0.2823
D(EXR)	-0.009595	0.002596	-7.459694	0.0089
D(INF)	0.519735	0.395648	2.549729	0.3567
C	3.283642	4.829459	0.695383	0.7002

# Guinnea

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COINTEQ01	-0.119656	0.000456	-38.75787	0.0001
D(ECE)	-0.414525	0.692323	-0.6124319	0.7543
D(EXR)	-0.193124	0.000992	-93.89274	0.0000
D(INF)	0.111662	1.73E-08	4517.294	0.0000
C	-0.494974	0.269795	-3.529990	0.0954

# Senegal

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COINTEQ01	-2.232961	0.039289	-69.97692	0.0000
D(ECE)	-0.196585	0.096956	-2.235183	0.4539
D(EXR)	-0.683876	0.032437	-67.18272	0.0000
D(INF)	0.003331	1.87E-16	236.9259	0.0000
C	29.94462	9.624914	2.429654	0.2133

Liberia

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COINTEQ01	-2.136934	0.063367	-29.74191	0.0004
D(ECE)	1.169698	2.662872	0.041467	0.9804
D(EXR)	-1.378261	0.004982	-51.69335	0.0000
D(INF)	1.114893	0.000896	5.881538	0.0286
C	28.64563	29.76751	0.949986	0.5277

# Mali

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COINTEQ01	-2.431173	0.049982	-44.77784	0.0002
D(ECE)	1.368998	0.079993	5.568996	0.0321
D(EXR)	-1.422884	0.006447	-69.53715	0.0000
D(INF)	1.114625	1.18E-06	399.5597	0.0000
C	26.31979	7.485919	3.496859	0.0982

# Niger

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COINTEQ01	-2.285999	0.068678	-29.78338	0.0004
D(ECE)	-1.251242	0.007369	-33.49382	0.0003
D(EXR)	-1.232913	0.000874	-269.9562	0.0000
D(INF)	1.114415	6.21E-07	744.8943	0.0000
C	8.856784	4.367294	3.489868	0.0988

Nigeria

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob. *
COINTEQ01	-1.629385	0.047392	-25.39227	0.0008
D(ECE)	-1.451523	0.036995	-24.19685	0.0010
D(EXR)	-1.191173	0.003796	-39.92491	0.0002
D(INF)	1.114329	4.61E-06	99.22864	0.0000
C	4.372347	2.879337	2.955465	0.2734

Among the countries reviewed in the study, electricity consumption expenditure was significant in determining the level of housing in Mali. Niger and Nigeria as shown in the respective probabilities of coefficients, however, the same could not be said of the other seven countries. Ghana's Manufacturing sector Productivity did not rely entirely on the shocks from exchange rate as with the other nine countries, these countries showed significant responses to various shocks from exchange rate. The cross sectional result of the Panel ARDL techniques revealed that each of the ten countries considered are significantly influenced by inflation rate.

#### 5.0 Conclusion and Recommendations

The conclusions from the long run non-linear Panel ARDL reveals that the high electricity consumption expenditure being spent on alternative source of electricity such as the purchase of heavy duty generator with high cost of buying diesel in West Africa countries as well as huge fluctuation experienced in the foreign exchange markets of these countries and the resultant high inflation rate have a damaging effect on both manufacturing and mining sector productivity of these countries. Little wonder West Africa countries are far from economic development

#### Recommendations

Based on our finding, the study recommends the following:

- 1. Government of ECOWAS nations should intensify efforts aimed at ensuring provision of stable electricity at low cost within their countries in order to boostboth manufacturing and mining sector productivity
- 2. ECOWAS nations should work on improvement in the qualities of locally produced goods for them to compete fairly with the quality of imported goods in order to reduce the over-dependence of West African nations on imported items in order to reduce the pressure on exchange rate which in turn affects both manufacturing and mining sector productivity.
- 3. These countries should embark on policies that are capable of keeping inflation rate quite low within single digits especially as the results of this study shows that it has negative effect on both manufacturing and mining sector productivity.

4.Government of ECOWAS nations should intensify efforts in focusing her attention on mining, exploration and refineries of all mineral resources available in the economy so that none of them will be lying fallow. Adequate fund could be raised from this for the provision of quality infrastructural facilities and enabling environment within their countries in order to boostboth manufacturing and mining sector productivity

#### REFERENCES

Baltar, C. T., Hiratuka, C., & Lima, T. G. (2016)."Realexchange rate and investment in The Brazilian manufacturing".https://www.emeraldinsight.comdoi/full/10.1108/JES-

Ederington, L. H., Guan, W., Yang L. (2019). The Impact of the U.S. Employment Report

On Exchange Rates(September 23, 2018). *Journal of International Money and Finance*, 90, <a href="https://ssrn.com/abstract=3442501">https://ssrn.com/abstract=3442501</a>

Ehinomen, C., &Oladipo, T. I. (2012)."Exchange rate managementand themanufacturing sector performance in Nigerian economy"http:// www.Iosr journals .org/iosr-jhss/papers/Vol5-issue5/A0550112.pdf?id=5888

Hunegnaw, F. B. (2018). Real exchange rate and manufacturing export competitiveness in east Africa https://www.e-jei.org/upload/JEI\_32\_4\_891\_912 2013600145.pdf

Ismail A.&Sallahuddin H.(2016) "Electricity Consumption and Manufacturing Sector Productivity in Nigeria: An Autoregressive Distributed Lag-boundsTestingApproach" *International Journal of Energy Economics and policy* 6(2) 195 - 201

Jorion, P (2002), The exchange rate exposure of US multinationals, Journal of Business

Murinde, V. (2002) Macroeconomic Policy Modelling for Developing Countries, Aldershot:

Nel, E., Rogerson, C. M., & Marais, L. (2006).Restructuring manufacturing in South Africa's lagging regions: The case of the free state.

HYPERLINK.https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/03736245.2006.9713846

Oladipo O.A, Iyoha F., Fakile A., Asaleye A.J., Eluyela D.F. (2019a). Tax revenue

Andagricultural performance: evidence from Nigeria. Problems and Perspectives in Management, Vol 17, No 3, pp 342- 349.doi:10.21511/ppm.17 (3).2019.27

Olayemi, S. O. (2012). Electricity Crisis and Manufacturing Productivity in Nigeria (1980-2011), Developing Country Studies, 2(4) Retrieved from htt: //www.iiste.orgISSN 2224-607X (Paper) ISSN 2225-0565

Olowe, R. (2009), "Modeling naira / dollar exchange rate volatility: application of GARC and asymmetric models", *International Review of Business Research papers* 5(3).

Onogu, b,a,n (2005). Small and Medium Enterprises (SMES) in Nigeria: Problems and Prospects, Being a Dissertation Submitted to the St. Clements University in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Award of the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Management http://www.stclemen

Pedroni, P. (1999). Critical Values for Cointegration Testsin Heterogeneous Panel Withmultiple Regressors. Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics, 61, 653-670.

Pesaran, M. H., Shin, Y., Smith, R. J. (2001), Boundstesting approach to the analysis of Level relationships *Journal of Applied Econometrics*, 16(3), 289-326.

Pesaran, M. H., Shin, Y., Smith, R. P. (1999), Pooledmean group estimation of Dynamic Heterogeneous panels. Journal of the American Statistical Association, 94(446),621-634.

Stats, S. A. (2016). South African manufacturing productionand the rand (an update). http://www.statssa.gov.za/?p=8260

Subair, k.& Oke, M.D. (2018). Privatization and Trends of Aggregate Consumption of Electricity in Nigeria: an Empirical Analysis. *African Journal of Accounting*, *Economics, Finance and Banking Research* 3(3), 18 – 27

Uchendu, O.A. (2013). The economic cost of electricity outages: Evidence from a sample study of industrial and commercial firms in the Lagos area of Nigeria. CBN Economic and Financial Review, 31.

World Bank. (2007). *Lesotho an assessment of the investment climae*http://siteresources.worldbank.org/INTAFRSUMAFTPS/Resources/Lesotho\_Final\_G ray\_Cover.pdf

\_

# Board Attributes and Financial Reporting Quality of Listed Deposit Money Banks (DMBS) In Nigeria

Godwin Ohiokha and Aigbefue Thomas John

Department Of Accounting
Faculty Of Art, Management And Social Sciences,
Edo State University Uzairue, Edo State.

Email: Godwin.Ohiokha@Edouniversity.Edu.Ng.

#### **Abstract**

This study examines board attributes and financial reporting quality of listed deposit money banks (DMBs) in Nigeria. the study was motivated by the persistent issues of corporate accounting scandals, which have raised numerous concerns about the quality of financial reports, the outcomes of opulent profit publications, combined with the ultimate breakdown of major corporations around the world, this led to criticism of the board's effectiveness in its financial reporting responsibilities and overall management of the entity. As a result the study adopted the secondary method of data collection which is the audited annual report of DMBs and Nigeria stock exchange publications. the population comprises of 13 deposit money bank listed in Nigeria stock exchange spanning from fifteen (15) years (2005 to 2019) due to the finite number of the population the study took a census of the entire population while the longitudinal research design was adopted. The result form on the panel estimation techniques shows that both financial expertise and foreign exposure had significant impact on reporting quality while board size and independence showed insignificant impact with different nature of relationship. the study concludes that the reporting quality could be determined by factors other than board attributes, hence future research should examine areas like the specific characteristics of firm among others to have understanding on the comprehensive factors that affect reporting quality.

Key words: Financial Reporting, Financial Expertise, Foreign Exposure, Board independence

#### 1.1 Introduction

The beginning of the twenty-first century began with some scandals in major global corporations, such as Enron, WorldCom, and Xerox in the United States of America, Parmalat in Italy, and many other large corporations around the world, confirming that there was opaqueness in financial reporting that had previously not been penetrated, among other things. In general, the stock prices of these companies were skyrocketing and then plummeted. The reasons for these bankruptcies are related to fraud resulting from the manipulation of accounting statements. These circumstances raise some questions, such as why the board of directors did nothing.(Berk & DeMarzo,2007).

However, as a result of the scandal, new regulations and legislation were enacted as a benchmark to improve the accuracy of financial reporting on a global scale. The Sarbanes-Oxley Act is one of these pieces of legislation, which increases penalties for destroying, altering, or fabricating records for investigation. In relation to the Nigerian financial system, the Code of Corporate Governance of Nigeria (2003, as amended September, 2011) was regarded as a standard in Nigerian corporate entities.

Similarly, Onourah and Imene (2016) and Osayantin and Embele (2019) believe that the code will assist companies in reducing mismanagement, correcting any deficiencies in governance mechanisms, preventing abuse of power, and effectively managing risks. Compliance with these recommendations, according to the authors, is an important foundation for evaluating the quality of the governance system, the company's reputation, and the interests of shareholders. Regardless and following in the footsteps of the shareholders, quality and reliable information (particularly on the operations of the directors) has become a commodity that must be paid for in order to effectively and efficiently assess an entity's performance.

Financial reporting is a method of communicating information about a company's activities to users of accounting information, and the quality of financial reporting is determined by the quality of accounting standards and the corresponding regulatory enforcement of the standards (Samaila,2014). Financial reporting quality can be influenced by three factors: standard setters' decisions, management's accounting method, and management's judgment and estimates in applying the selected substitutes (Samaila,2014). As a result, enforcement is a critical mechanism for improving financial reporting quality, and its absence renders even the best accounting standards incapable of providing credible and reliable accounting information to a variety of users.(Aliyu & Ishaq ,2015).

Financial reporting has been plagued by persistent issues of corporate accounting scandals, which have raised numerous concerns about the quality of financial reports. The outcomes of opulent profit publications, combined with the ultimate breakdown of major corporations around the world, are regarded as unavoidable indicators. This has led to criticism of the board's effectiveness in its financial reporting responsibilities and overall management of the entity. As a result, the Code of Corporate Governance recommended a unified board structure in which Non-Executive Directors (NEDs) are expected to bring independent scrutiny to the board, thereby separating decision-making authority from decision control (Osayantin & Embele, 2019).

Good governance by the board of directors is essential for improving the quality of financial reporting, which in turn affects inventor confidence (Klein, 2002; Bala and Ibrahim, 2016). As a result, good corporate governance mitigates the negative effects of earnings management as well as the likelihood of creative financial reporting due to fraud and errors (Beasley, 1996; Dechow, Slaon and Sweeney, 1996). Despite this, prior studies on board attributes and financial reporting quality at the international level have yielded mixed results. Thus, this study therefore, investigated the effect of board attributes on financial reporting quality of Deposit Money Banks (DMBs) in Nigeria.

Against the above backdrop, there exists a knowledge gap which this study intends to fill.

The reminder of the paper is organized as follows: following the introduction is section two which focuses on the review of the extant literature; section three addresses the methodology;

section four present the estimation, results and discussions while section five focuses on conclusion and recommendations

#### 2. Literature Review

# 2.1 Concept of Financial Reporting

The term "FRQ" refers to a broad concept. The primary goal of financial reporting, according to Choi and Pae (2011), is to provide useful information for decision-making. The faithfulness of the information conveyed by the reporting process has been defined as FRQ. According to Jonas and Blanchet (2000), financial reporting is more than just a final product; the quality of the process is dependent on each component, including disclosure of the company's transactions, information about the selection and application of accounting policies, and knowledge of the judgments made. In its ideal form, financial reporting should provide information to assist investors, creditors, and other users in assessing the amounts, timing, and uncertainty of prospective net cash inflows to the related enterprise. Although both the Financial Accounting Standard Board and the International Accounting Standard Board emphasize the importance of high-quality financial reports, one of the major issues identified in prior literature is how to operationalize and measure this quality. An empirical assessment of financial reporting quality, due to its context-specificity, invariably includes preferences from a wide range of constituents (Botosan, 2004; Daske, & Gebhardt, 2006)

# 2.2 Board Size and Financial Reporting Quality

The total number of directors on the board of any corporate organization is referred to as board size (Haniffa & Hudaib, 2006). The total number of directors on a company's board is referred to as its board size (Enobakhare,2010). Larger boards were favored because they would provide more oversight and advice (Anderson, Mansi, & Reeb, 2004; Adams & Mehran, 2005; Coles, Daniel, & Naveen, 2008). According to this, this study believes that firms benefit from having more directors for monitoring, resource provision, and representation for various stakeholders in the firm. the impact of Corporate Governance attributes on financial reporting quality in Iran was investigated, Using multiple regression analysis, and the findings revealed that there is no relationship between Corporate Governance mechanisms (board size, board independence, ownership concentration, institutional ownership) and financial reporting quality (Chalaki, Didar, & Rianezhad, 2012). It has been investigated how the composition of the board of directors affects the informativeness and quality of annual earnings (Dimitropoulos & Asteriou, 2010). The research will last five years (2000-2004). The findings revealed that the informativeness of annual accounting earnings is positively related to the proportion of outside directors on the board but not to board size.

#### 2.3 Board independence and Financial Reporting Quality

Berghe and Baelden (2005) investigated the issue of independence as an important factor in ensuring board effectiveness through the directors' monitoring and strategic roles. The ultimate factor for board independence is having a sufficient number of independent directors on the board. They stated that the director's ability, willingness, and board environment may lead to each director's independent attitude.

Board independence occurs when all or a majority of the members of a board of directors have no other relationship with the company other than that of directors. They may not, for example, be related to the company's founders, key players, or major employees. This distinction is based on the extent to which they participate in firm management. Inside directors are those who are also managers and/or current officers in the company, whereas outside directors are those who are not managers or current officers. There are affiliated directors and independent directors among the outside directors (also known as external or non executive directors). Affiliated directors are non-employee directors who have personal or business ties to the company, whereas independent directors have neither personal nor business ties to the company.

The relationship between financial reporting quality and Corporate Governance of Portuguese firms was investigated Using a multivariate regression model (Gois,2014). According to the research evidence, changes in board composition and independence have no effect on the quality of accounting information in Portugal. Similarly, a study conducted on 12 publicly traded insurance companies from 2004 to 2009 discovered a negative and significant relationship between board composition and firm performance as measured by Tobin's Q and ROE (Garba, & Abubakar, 2014).

Furthermore, from 2006 to 2015, the impact of corporate governance on financial reporting quality of 40 companies listed on the Nigeria Stock Exchange (NSE) was investigated (Akeju & Babatunde, 2017). Corporate governance variables included board characteristics, audit committees, board independence, board size, and growth. According to the findings of the multiple regression analysis, corporate governance improves the quality of financial reporting in Nigeria. In contrast, the impact of corporate governance on financial reporting quality of 15 listed companies on the Nigerian Stock Exchange market in the consumer goods sector in Nigeria was investigated from 2012 to 2016 [Paulinus, Oluchukwu & Somtochukwu, 2017)

# 2.4 Board financial expertise and Financial Reporting Quality

According to Sarbanes-Oxley (SOX) act of (2002) "The financial expert must understand generally accepted accounting principles and financial statements and must have experience in applying such generally accepted accounting principles in connection with the accounting for estimates, accruals and reserves that are generally comparable to the estimates, accruals and reserves, if any, used in the registrant's financial statements. He must also have experience in preparing or auditing financial statements that present accounting issues that are generally comparable to those raised by the registrant's financial statement and must understand the internal control system of the organisation."

Guner, Malmendier and Tate (2008) highlight that the board financial expertise of venture capitalists (outsiders) may benefit smaller, early-staged firms due to their higher innovativeness and professionalism. Furthermore, the impact of board characteristics on financial reporting quality of 37 Nigerian Stock Exchange-listed manufacturing firms from 2013 to 2017 was investigated (Aifuwa, & Embele, 2019). Descriptive and inferential statistics were used to summarize the data and draw conclusions about the population studied, and the Generalized Linear Model Regression was used to test the hypotheses. At the 5% level of significance, findings revealed that board expertise was statistically significant and positively related to financial reporting quality, whereas board independence and board diversity were found to be insignificantly related to financial reporting quality.

Kang, Chenge, and Gray (2007), on the other hand, asserted that experience comes with age. The older the director, the better, which means that having older directors on the board will result in

better financial reporting quality. Scholars have come to conflicting conclusions about the relationship between board expertise and financial reporting quality. According to the literature, board expertise has a significant and positive impact on financial reporting quality (Alzoubi, 2014; D'onza & Lamboglia, 2014; Klai & Omori, 2011; Kantudu & Samaila. 2015; Onourah & Imene, 2016).while Kankanamage (2015) claimed that using earnings management as a measure, board expertise has a significant and negative impact on financial reporting quality

## 2.5 Board foreign exposure and Financial Reporting Quality

The appointment of foreign directors is currently a trend in the majority of corporations around the world (Maryam, Michael, Steve, & Shane, 2016). This board of directors is unique because of their ties to another country, which may allow for the addition of new knowledge and expertise to the board. Nonetheless, they may be quite costly due to the cost attributed to the presence of travel expenses, distance, and their unfamiliarity with the country of the firm where they are directors (Miletkov, 2013). Although the significance of their presence on the board is well understood, the expertise of the board's foreign directors is usually the best in monitoring the timeliness of financial reports.

The issue of a diverse board of directors has been a recurring topic of discussion in recent finance literature (Khan, Hassan, & Marimuthu, 2017; Nadeem, Zaman, & Saleem, 2017; Ozordi, Uwuigbe, Teddy, Tolulope, & Eyitomi, 2018). Age, gender, experience, and nationalities are all examples of diversity. Previous empirical evidence from studies on the presence of foreign directors and the determination of dividend payout structure produced mixed results. Between 1999 and 2010, PeckLing et al. (2016) investigated the impact of foreign ownership and foreign directors on the profitability of Malaysian listed companies. Using a sample of 348 Malaysian firms, the fixed effect panel regression reveals that foreign equity ownership, the appointment of a foreign chairman, and the appointment of a foreign chief executive director have no significant relationship with the sampled firms' return on equity.

Foreign directors on boards, on the other hand, have a significant impact on return on equity. As a result, Reyna (2017) discovered a positive relationship between the aforementioned constructs in the Mexican context. However, Jeon and Ryoo (2013) and Benavides et al. (2016) discovered a negligible relationship between foreign directors and dividend payout.

Furthermore, Park and Shim (2003) discovered a positive relationship between the presence of foreign expatriates on the board and financial report timeliness. In contrast, Abdul and Mohamhed (2006) discovered a negative relationship between the presence of foreign expatriates on the board of directors and the quality of financial reports in their research. In their study of British firms, Bedrad, Chotorou, and Courteau (2003) concluded that having a foreign expatriate on the board (FEB) has no relationship with the quality of financial reports; Dimitropoulos and Asteriou (2010) supported this claim.

#### 2.6 Theoretical Framework

#### 2.6.1 Agency Theory

Berle and Means proposed agency theory in 1932, and Stephen Ross and Barry Mitnick expanded on it in 1973. The agency theory is used to describe and understand the relationship between the principal and his agent. In a given situation, the agent is hired on behalf of the principal and is expected to represent the principal's best interests over his own. The issue arises

only in the case of an agent's conflict of interest, in which the agent performs his duties not in the best interests of the principal, but in the best interests of the agent.

Although miscommunication and disagreement between management and shareholders can cause main-agent issues, this is not always the case. Modern businesses suffer from the separation of possession and control, and they are run by professional managers and directors who are not liable to shareholders. According to agency theory, there are several ways to reduce the firm's agency problem. Some incentives to help bridge the gap between shareholders' and management's interests include a managerial incentive mechanism that compensates managers for their efforts to serve the owners' interests. Other shareholders' attempts to reduce the agency's cost of equity, as generated by moral hazard managers, include the desire of shareholders for a trustworthy board of directors; direct shareholder participation, the threat of dismissal, and the threat of acquisition (Sanda, Mikailu, & Garba, 2005).

According to the agency theory, shareholders expect agents to act and make decisions in the best interests of the principal. On the contrary, the agent's decisions may not always be in the best interests of the principals. Jensen, (1993). The basic agency problem in modern firms, according to agency theory, is primarily due to the separation of ownership and management. The roles of the board can be explained using agency theory, which states that the contract between the principal and the agent allows the agent to conduct business on behalf of the principal (Fama & Jensen, 1983). According to agency theory, shareholders require protection because management (agents) may not always act in the best interests of absentee owners (principals) (Fama & Jensen, 1983; Jensen, 1993).

## 2.6.2 Stakeholders Theory

Freeman, (1984), propounded Stakeholder Theory of organizational management and business ethics that addresses morals and values in managing an organization. Stakeholder Theory is unlike the agency theory, stakeholder theory considers both the internal and external environments and relates management's accountability function not only to shareholders but to all other types of stakeholders such as employees, customers, suppliers, government, and so on. This theory examines how a business's activities are influenced by all of its stakeholders and stands in stark contrast to the agency theory. The main idea of the stakeholder theory is that organizations that prioritize effectively managing stakeholder relationships will live longer and perform better than organizations that do not.

According to Freeman (1984), organizations should improve certain stakeholder competencies. Monitoring stakeholder interests, developing methods to effectively deal with stakeholders' concerns, categorizing interests into manageable segments, and ensuring that organizational functions address the needs of shareholders are just a few examples.

However, given the study's goal of examining the effect of board attributes on the financial reporting quality of DMBs, the agency theory and the stakeholder theory best explained the study and the work is anchored on both agency theory and stakeholders theory.

#### 3. Methodology

The study used a longitudinal research design. A longitudinal design involves repeated observations of the same variables over long periods of time. The choice of the design is because the nature of the variables involves repeated observations of the same variables over periods.

Therefore, the design is suitable for this study. The population of the study comprises of the entire thirteen (13) DMBs listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange (NSE) as at 31<sup>st</sup> December, 2019. However, those DMBs that have undergone merger or acquisition or that have not maintained same name within the time frame of this study will be filtered away from the samples. The time frame for the study is fifteen (15) years (2005 to 2019) in order to capture the effect of both pre and post IFRS regime. Secondary data is used for this study. The data is sourced from the audited annual reports of DMBs for the period 2005-2019 financial year.

## **Model Specification**

The focus of the study is to examine the impact of board attributes (board size, independence, financial expertise and foreign exposure) and financial reporting quality of listed DMBs in the Nigerian Stock Exchange (NSE). The model is anchored on two theories: agency and stakeholders' theories.

The functional form of the model is stated thus:

The econometric form is stated thus:

$$FRQ_{it} = \beta_1 + \beta_2 BS_{it} + \beta_3 BN_{it} + \beta_4 BFINEXP_{it} + \beta_5 BFEXP_{it} + w_{it}$$
 (2)

Where:  $\beta_1$  = a common mean value intercept for the thirteen (13) DMBs;  $\beta_2$ -  $\beta_5$ = Unknown coefficients; i= Companies (1...13 companies); t= Time [(1...15 years), w<sub>it</sub>= combination of cross-section, or individual-specific error term ( $\epsilon$ i) and  $\mu_{it}$ .

#### **Measurement of variables**

Table 1: Measurement of variables

S/n	Variable	Measurement	Justification	Appriori Expectation
		Dependent variable		
1	Financial reporting quality	Value relevance model		Nil
		Independent variables		
2	Board size	Number of directors in the board	Kuan and Chu (2011)	+/-
3	Board independence	Ratio of independent non- executive directors to total number of directors in the board	Kuan and Chu (2011)	+/-
4	Board financial expertise	Ratio of directors with financial education/experience background to the total number of directors in the board	Baatwah, Salleh and Ahmad (2015)	+/-
5	Board foreign			+/-

exposure		

Source: Researcher's compilation (2022)

The study adopts the panel estimation technique with the aid of E-View 10 software. In panel data analysis, there is the problem of unobserved heterogeneity. The reason for its choice is that cross section study has heterogeneity problem, there is the need to ascertain if this would undermines the estimation result. Panel data analysis may be in the form of fixed effect model (FEM) or random effect model (REM). The process is to first estimate the random estimation (REM) to ascertain if the correlation between the error term and the unobserved attributes in each cross section undermine the regression result. The decision is to accept huasman probability statistic with a value above 0.05 (Huaman p-value>0.05), this indicates that the correlation between the error term and the unobserved attributes in each of the cross sections is insignificant, therefore does not undermined the estimation result. However, if the hausman probability value is less than 0.05 (Huaman p-value<0.05), this indicates that the correlation between the error term and the unobserved attributes in each of the error term is significant to undermine the estimation result. Consequently, the fixed effect estimation is conducted, which suggest an estimation done on the basis of mean-corrected values. The decision rule is that there is a significant relationship if a variable probability value is less than 0.05 (p values <0.05) at 5%, which suggest significance, otherwise there variable is not significant. Other post diagnostic tests such as test for normality, multicollinearity, serial correlation, equality of variance and model Ramset Reset as well as co-integration were also carried out.

## 4. Presentation and Analyses

The study examines board attributes and financial reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks (DMBs) listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange (NSE) during the period 2005 to 2019. Specifically, the study examines board size, board independence, board financial expertise and board of director foreign exposure on financial reporting quality. The study comprises of a panel regression models encompassing thirteen (13) DMBs totalling a panel of 165 observations during the study period. In this section, the analysis and interpretation of the secondary data collected for the purpose of this study are presented. It entails the application of both univariate and multivariate analysis to provide the basis for testing of the four (4) research hypotheses formulated under study.

## **Univariate Analyses**

This sub-section presents the preliminary analysis of the data using descriptive statistics and correlation analysis of all the variables used in the study. The description was analysed based on mean, maximum, minimum and standard deviations. The Skewness-Kurtosis (Jarque-Bera) statistics was also analysed for the purposes of normality test of the data and preclusion of outliers. Thereafter, regression analyses are presented, and the results are then interpreted and discussed.

**Table 1: Descriptive Statistics** 

	FRQ	BS	BN	BFINEXP	BFEXPO
Mean	-7.440	13.790	0.571	0.571	0.601

Max	39.009	20.000	0.900	0.800	0.900
Min	-31.389	6.000	0.330	0.294	0.214
Std.	8.016	2.998	0.111	0.101	0.159
JB	397.812	1.791	17.646	9.151	6.905
Prob.	0.000	0.409	0.000	0.010	0.032
Obs.	195	195	195	195	195

Source: Researchers Compilation (2022).

From Table 1, it can be observed that the mean value for financial reporting quality (FRQ) measured using the residual from the ohlson value relevance model stood at -7.440 with a standard deviation value of 8.016which indicate that the residual from the ohlson value relevance mode tend to revolve around the mean. The max. = 39,009 while the min. = -31,389. The mean value for board size measured using the number of board members stood at indicates that the average board size for the sample company is thirteen (13) members, with a standard deviation value of 2.998 which indicate that board size tend to revolve around the mean. The max. = 20.000 while the min. = 6.000. The mean value for board independence measured using the ratio of independent non-executive directors to the total number of directors is 0.571 which indicates that the independent non-executive director on the average constitute about 57.1% of the board size, with a standard deviation value of 0.111 which indicate that board independence tend to revolve around the mean. The max. = 0.900 while the min. = 0.330. The mean value for board financial expertise measured using the ratio of board members who possess qualification in financial/accounting areas is 0.571 which indicates that the number of board members with financial expertise on the average constitute about 57.1% of the board size, with a standard deviation value of 0.101 which indicate that board financial expertise tend to revolve around the mean. The max. = 0.800 while the min. = 0.294. Finally, the mean value for board foreign exposure measured using the ratio of board members who possess foreign qualification is about 0.601 which indicates that the number of board members with foreign education on the average constitute about 60.1% of the board size, with a standard deviation value of 0.159 which indicate that board financial expertise tend to revolve around the mean. The max. = 0.900 while the min. = 0.214. The Jarque–Berastatistic which ascertain the goodness-of-fit reveals that all the variables except board size did not follow a normal distribution at 5% level of significance. However, this does not cause serious concern since the Central Limit Theorem connotes that the violation of the normality assumption poses no major problem in panel data analysis, especially with large firm-year observations.

**Table 2: Correlation Result** 

	FRQ	BS	BN	BFINEXP	BFEXP
FRQ	1				
BS	0.008	1			

	(0.908)				
BN	-0.034	-0.241	1		
	(0.634)	(0.001)			
BFINEXP	-0.109	-0.040	0.105	1	
	(0.129)	(0.580)	(0.144)		
BFEXPO	0.194**	-0.099	0.216**	0.083	1
	(0.007)	(0.167)	(0.002)	(0.251)	

Source: Researchers Compilation (2022). The p-values are in parentheses ( ); the significant correlation coefficients are marked with asterisks \*\* @5%

The outcome of the correlation matrix is presented in Table 2. The measures of board size and board foreign exposure are positively correlated with financial reporting quality. This implies that board size and board foreign exposure move in the same direction with financial reporting quality with board foreign exposure showing significant relationship (p=0.007<0.05 @5%) while board size exhibit insignificant relationship (p=0.908> 0.05@5). The positive relationship could be translated to mean that board size and board financial exposure contribute to reporting quality. On the other hand, the variables return on board independence and board financial expertise are inversely correlated with financial reporting quality. This implies that board independence and financial expertise move in opposite direction with reporting quality and both exhibit insignificant relationship (board independence: p= 0.634; financial expertise: p= 0.129 both @5%). The inverse relationship could be translated to mean that board independence and financial expertise contribute less to reporting quality among DMBs banks listed in the NSE. On the interrelationships among the individual variables, it can be seen that none of the variables correlate with each other above a value of 0.8 which suggests that the problem of multicollinearity is unlikely.

## **Regression Assumption Tests**

**Table 3: Regression Assumptions Test** 

	Multicollinearity test	
Variable	Coefficient Variance	Centered VIF
С	39.712	NA
BS	0.048	1.116
BN	37.140	1.195
BFINEXP	36.761	1.022
BFEXPO	15.487	1.086

Source: Extract from E-views 10 (2022).

From the VIF test results presented in Table 3, it can be observed that all the centered VIF values are below the benchmark value of 10. The decision rule of the VIF tests is that if any of the explanatory variables exhibits VIF of up the value of ten (10), then it correlates with another independent variable, but if otherwise (i.e. when < 10), then the issue of multicollinearity among the series are likely absent. Going by the above decision rule, it can be concluded that there are no issues of unstable parameter estimates in the regression lines of the models.

**Table 4: Kao Panel Cointegration Test** 

Within dimension	Weighted
	<u>Statistic</u>
Augmented Dickey Fuller	10.606
P-stat	0.000
Residual Variance	0.406
HAC Variance	0.307

Source: Researcher's compilation (2022) \* sig @5%

In this study, the hypothesis of cointegration between all variables is tested using Kao cointegration tests. The result of the test indicates that the null hypothesis of no-cointegration is rejected at 1% significance levels. Hence, the empirical results support the hypothesis of cointegration among all variables. Now our co-integration results have confirmed that a long run relationship exist between the dependent and independent variables and thus we can proceed to specify the estimated relationship.

#### Multivariate Analyses

This sub-section presents the analysis and interpretation of the panel regression models built for the purpose of this study, as specified in section three. For the panel regressions, both fixed and random effects procedures were estimated for the model. However, the standard procedure for panel data analysis requires the Hausman test for the selection of the most appropriate model for statistical inference between the fixed and random effects models. The decision rule for the Hausman tests is to accept  $H_1$  when the p-value is less than 5%. The alternative hypothesis ( $H_1$ ) is that the Fixed Effect Model is consistent, while the null hypothesis ( $H_0$ ) is that Random Effect Model is consistent.

**Table 5: Panel Regression Result** 

Variables	Random Effect	Fixed Effect
C	5.030	1.598
	(0.818)	(0.280)
	{0.415}	{0.780}

BS	0.162	0.457**
	(0.745)	(2.244)
	{0.457}	{0.026}
BN	-8.709	-15.720**
	(-1.490)	(-2.875)
	{0.138}	{0.005}
BFINEXP	-15.257**	-10.916**
	(-2.645)	(-2.084)
	{0.009}	{0.039}
BFEXPO	10.677**	12.155**
	(2.451)	(2.853)
	{0.015}	{0.005}
$\mathbb{R}^2$	0.070	0.541
Adjusted R <sup>2</sup>	0.054	0.458
F statistic	3.755**	6.462***
F statistic prob.	0.006	0.000
DW.	1.2	1.6
Hausman prob.	0.236	·

Source: Extract from E-views 10 (2022). T-Statistic (); p-value {}; \*\*\*, \*\* & \* sig @ 1%, 5% and 10% respectively

From Table 5, it can observe that the Huasman probability value is: (p = 0.236) which is insignificant at 5% level and it indicates that the random effect model is statistically valid for drawing inferences. The coefficient of determination (R-squared) for the random effect model was observed to be approximately 7% with an adjusted R-squared of about 5%. This implies that the explanatory power of the model is about 7% i.e. board size, board independence, board financial expertise and board foreign exposure account for about 7% of the systematic variation in financial reporting quality. The F-statistic probability value p= 0.006 is significant at 5% and it suggests there is a significant linear relationship between the independent and the dependent variable. The Durbin-Watson statistic show a value of 1.2 which indicates that the problem of serial correlation in the model is not unlikely, however this does not cause serious concern.

On the behaviours of the independent variables, it can be observed from the outcome that the variables board financial expertise and foreign exposure statistically significant at 5% level of significance with board financial expertise exhibits a negative coefficient signs of -15.257

(p=0.009) while board foreign exposure exhibits a positive coefficient sign of 10.677 (p=0.015). This implies that reporting quality is predicted to decline by up to 15.26% when board financial expertise increase by one per cent and predicted to increase by up to 10.68% when board foreign exposure increases by one per cent. On the other hand, board size and independence were statistically insignificant at 5% varying level of significance with board size showing a positive coefficient sign of 0.162 (p= 0.457) and board independence showing a negative coefficient sign of -8.709 (p= 0.138). This implies that reporting quality is predicted to increase by up to 16.2% when board size increase by one per cent and predicted to decline by up to 8.71% when board independence increases by one per cent

## **Test of Hypotheses**

The four hypotheses formulated in the course of this study were tested in this sub-section. The study adopted the one value of test of significance (5%). The decision rule is to accept  $H_0$  (null hypotheses) when the probability value exceeds 5% significance test values, but if the probability value is less than any of the three, we can reject  $H_0$ .

# Hypothesis 1:

 $\mathbf{H}_{01}$ : There is no significant relationship between board size and financial reporting quality of Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange.

The first hypothesis of this study states that there is no significant relationship between board size and financial reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange. The evidence provided by the regression result showed that the variable of board size has a positive coefficient of showing a positive coefficient sign of 0.162 (p= 0.457) which is insignificant at 5% level. This means that both  $H_{01}$  is accepted as there is no significant relationship between board size and financial reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange.

#### Hypothesis 2:

 $\mathbf{H}_{02}$ : There is no significant relationship between board independence and financial reporting quality of Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange.

The second hypothesis of this study states that there is no significant relationship between board independence and financial reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange. The evidence provided by the regression result showed that the variable of board independence has a negative coefficient sign of negative coefficient sign of -8.709 (p= 0.138)which is insignificant at 5% level. This means that both  $H_{02}$  is accepted as there is no significant relationship between board independence and financial reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange.

#### Hypothesis 3:

 $\mathbf{H}_{03}$ : There is no significant relationship between board financial expertise and financial reporting quality of Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange.

The third hypothesis of this study states that there is no significant relationship between board financial expertise and financial reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange. The evidence provided by the regression result showed that the

variable of board financial expertise exhibits a negative coefficient signs of -15.257 (p=0.009) which is significant at 5% level. This means that both  $H_{03}$  is rejected as there is a significant relationship between board financial expertise and financial reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange.

#### Hypothesis 3:

 $\mathbf{H}_{04}$ : There is no significant relationship between board foreign exposure and financial reporting quality of Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange.

The fourth hypothesis of this study states that there is no significant relationship between board foreign exposure and financial reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange. The evidence provided by the regression result showed that the variable of board foreign exposure exhibits a positive coefficient sign of 10.677 (p=0.015) which is significant at 5% level. This means that both  $H_{04}$  is rejected as there is a significant relationship between board foreign exposure and financial reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks listed in the Nigerian Stock Exchange.

## **Discussion of Findings**

The discussion of findings is based on the random effect estimation result in Table 5. The evidence provided by the regression result showed that the variable of board size has a positive coefficient of showing a positive coefficient sign of 0.162 (p= 0.457) which is insignificant at 5% level. Although the Nigerian Code of Corporate Governance did not specify specific number of board size, rather the size of the board should depend on firm characteristics such as scale and complexity in operation. The positive relationship as revealed in the study suggest that firms tends benefit from having more directors for monitoring, resource provision, and representation of various stakeholders in the firm.

The evidence provided by the regression result showed that the variable of board independence has a negative coefficient of -8.709 (p= 0.138) which is insignificant at 5% level. Berghe and Baelden (2005) investigated the issue of independence as an important factor in ensuring board effectiveness through the directors' monitoring and strategic roles. The ultimate factor for board independence is having a sufficient number of independent directors on the board. They stated that the director's ability, willingness, and board environment may lead to each director's independent attitude. The negative relationship as revealed in the study suggest that board independence do not enhanced reporting quality. The reason being that non-executive directors could suffer from information asymmetry, which could affect their ability to add value to the firm. Also, most non-executive directors may not have the necessary financial expertise need to add value to the reporting quality of the board. The relationship between financial reporting quality and Corporate Governance of Portuguese firms was investigated using a multivariate regression model (Gois, 2014). According to the research evidence, changes in board independence have no effect on the quality of accounting information in Portugal. Similarly, the study of Garba and Abubakar (2014) study conducted on 12 publicly traded insurance companies from 2004 to 2009 discovered a negative and significant relationship between board composition and firm performance as measured by Tobin's Q and ROE. The study of Aifuwa and Embele (2019) investigated the impact of board characteristics on financial reporting quality of 37 Nigerian Stock Exchange-listed manufacturing firms from 2013 to 2017 was investigated. Descriptive and inferential statistics were used to summarize the data and draw conclusions about the population studied, and the Generalized Linear Model Regression was used to test the hypotheses. At the 5% level of significance, findings revealed that board independence was found to be insignificantly related to financial reporting quality.

The evidence provided by the regression result showed that the variable of board financial expertise exhibits a negative coefficient signs of -15.257 (p=0.009) which is significant at 5% level. According to Sarbanes-Oxley (SOX) act of (2002). The financial expert must understand generally accepted accounting principles and financial statements and must have experience in applying such generally accepted accounting principles in connection with the accounting for estimates, accruals and reserves that are generally comparable to the estimates, accruals and reserves, if any, used in the registrant's financial statements. He must also have experience in preparing or auditing financial statements that present accounting issues that are generally comparable to those raised by the registrant's financial statement and must understand the internal control system of the organisation.". Guner, Malmendier and Tate (2008) highlight that the board financial expertise of venture capitalists (outsiders) may benefit smaller, early-staged firms due to their higher innovativeness and professionalism. Furthermore, the impact of board characteristics on financial reporting quality of 37 Nigerian Stock Exchange-listed manufacturing firms from 2013 to 2017 was investigated (Aifuwa, & Embele, 2019). Descriptive and inferential statistics were used to summarize the data and draw conclusions about the population studied, and the Generalized Linear Model Regression was used to test the hypotheses. At the 5% level of significance, findings revealed that board expertise was statistically significant and positively related to financial reporting quality. Kang, Chenge, and Gray (2007), on the other hand, asserted that experience comes with age. The older the director, the better, which means that having older directors on the board will result in better financial reporting quality. Scholars have come to conflicting conclusions about the relationship between board expertise and financial reporting quality. According to the literature, board expertise has a significant and positive impact on financial reporting quality (Alzoubi, 2014; D'onza & Lamboglia, 2014; Klai & Omori, 2011; Kantudu & Samaila. 2015; Onourah & Imene, 2016) while Kankanamage (2015) claimed that using earnings management as a measure, board expertise has a significant and negative impact on financial reporting quality

The evidence provided by the regression result showed that the variable of board foreign exposure exhibits a positive coefficient sign of 10.677 (p=0.015) which is significant at 5% level.

The appointment of foreign directors is currently a trend in the majority of corporations around the world (Maryam, Michael, Steve, & Shane, 2016). This board of directors is unique because of their ties to another country, which may allow for the addition of new knowledge and expertise to the board. Nonetheless, they may be quite costly due to the cost attributed to the presence of travel expenses, distance, and their unfamiliarity with the country of the firm where they are directors (Miletkov, 2013). Although the significance of their presence on the board is well understood, the expertise of the board's foreign directors is usually the best in monitoring the timeliness of financial reports. The issue of a diverse board of directors has been a recurring topic of discussion in recent finance literature (Khan, Hassan, & Marimuthu, 2017; Nadeem, Zaman, & Saleem, 2017; Ozordi, Uwuigbe, Teddy, Tolulope, & Eyitomi, 2018). Age, gender, experience, and nationalities are all examples of diversity. Previous empirical evidence from studies on the presence of foreign directors and the determination of dividend payout structure produced mixed results. Between 1999 and 2010, PeckLing et al. (2016) investigated the impact of foreign ownership and foreign directors on the profitability of Malaysian listed companies.

Using a sample of 348 Malaysian firms, the fixed effect panel regression reveals that foreign equity ownership, the appointment of a foreign chairman, and the appointment of a foreign chief executive director have no significant relationship with the sampled firms' return on equity. Foreign directors on boards, on the other hand, have a significant impact on return on equity. As a result, Reyna (2017) discovered a positive relationship between the aforementioned constructs in the Mexican context. However, Jeon and Ryoo (2013) and Benavides et al. (2016) discovered a negligible relationship between foreign directors and dividend payout. Furthermore, Park and Shim (2003) discovered a positive relationship between the presence of foreign expatriates on the board and financial report timeliness. In contrast, Abdul and Mohamhed (2006) discovered a negative relationship between the presence of foreign expatriates on the board of directors and the quality of financial reports in their research. In their study of British firms, Bedrad, Chotorou, and Courteau (2003) concluded that having a foreign expatriate on the board (FEB) has no relationship with the quality of financial reports; Dimitropoulos and Asteriou (2010) supported this claim.

#### **Conclusion and Recommendation**

The beginning of the twenty-first century began with some scandals in major global corporations, such as Enron, WorldCom, and Xerox in the United States of America, Parmalat in Italy, and many other large corporations around the world, confirming that there was opaqueness in financial reporting that had previously not been penetrated, among other things. In general, the stock prices of these companies were skyrocketing and then plummeted. The reasons for these bankruptcies are related to fraud resulting from the manipulation of accounting statements. These circumstances raise some questions, such as why the board of directors did nothing.(Berk & DeMarzo, 2007). Premised on the foregoing, stakeholders started to examine how board attributes could impact financial reporting quality among listed companies. Although studies have been done on the empirical causal link between board attributes and reporting quality, however characterized with mixed findings. Therefore, the study examined board attributes on reporting quality among Deposit Money Banks in the Nigerian Stock Exchange. Using the panel estimation technique, with a data set spanning fifteen (15) years (2005 to 2019), the result revealed that both financial expertise and foreign exposure had significant impact on reporting quality while board size and independence showed insignificant impact with different nature of relationship. The study concludes that the reporting quality could be determined by factors other than board attributes, hence future research should examine areas like the specific characteristics of firm among others to have understanding on the comprehensive factors that affect reporting quality.

#### References

- Adams, R. & Mehran, H. (2005). Corporate performance, board structure and its determinants in the banking industry. Working paper.
- Aifuwa, H. O. & Embele, K. (2019). Board Characteristics and Financial Reporting Quality. *Journal of Accounting and Financial Management*, 5 (1), 30-49.
- Akeju, J. B. & Babatunde, A. A. (2017). Corporate Governance and Financial Reporting Quality

- in Nigeria. International Journal of Information Research and Review, 4 (2), 3749-3753.
- Anderson, R. C., Mansi, S., & Reeb, D. M. (2004). Board characteristics, accounting report integrity, and the cost of debt. *Journal of Accounting & Economics (JAE)*, 37 (3), 315-342.
- Ball R, Shivakumar L. 2005. Earnings quality in UK private firms: Comparative loss recognition timeliness. *Journal of Accounting and Economics* 39(1): 83–128.
- Berghe, V. D & Baelden, T. (2005). The complex relation between director independence and board effectiveness, *Procedia Economics and Finance 37*(5). 61-83
- Berk, J. & Demarzo, P. (2007). Corporate Finance, Addison Wesley.
- Burgstahler, D., Hail, L., & Leuz C. (2006). The importance of reporting incentives: Earnings management in European private and public firms. *The Accounting Review* **81**(5): 983–1016.
- Chalaki, P., Didar, H. & Rianezhad, M. (2012). Corporate Governance Attributes and Financial Reporting Quality Empirical Evidence from Iran. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, *3* (15), 1-7.
- Choi, T., H, & Pae, J. (2011). Business ethics and financial reporting quality: Evidence from Korea. *Journal of Business Ethics* 103(3): 403–427.
- Coles, J. L., Daniel, N. D., & Naveen, L. (2008). Boards: Does one size fit all? *Journal of Financial Economics*, 87 (2), 329-356.
- Daske, H. & Gebhardt, G. (2006). International Financial Reporting Standards and Experts' Perceptions of Disclosure Quality. Abacus, 42 (3-4), 461-498.
- Dimitropoulos, P. E., & Asteriou, D. (2010). The effect of board composition on the informativeness and quality of annual earnings: Empirical evidence from Greece. *Research in International Business and Finance*, 24 (2), 190-205.
- Enobakhare, A. (2010). Corporate Governance and Bank Performance in Nigeria. MBA.

  Research Report: submitted to University of Stellenbosch.
- Fama, E. F. & Jensen, M. (1983). Separation of Ownership and Control. *Journal of Law and Economics*, 6 (26), 327-349.
- Freeman, R. E. (1984). *Strategic management*: A stakeholder approach. Boston: Pitman

- Garba, T. & Abubakar, B. A. (2014). Corporate Board Diversity and Financial performance of Insurance Companies in Nigeria: An application of Panel data approach. Asian Economic and financial review, 4 (2) 257-277.
- Gois, C. (2014). Financial Reporting Quality and Corporate Governance: The Portuguese Companies Evidence. Instituto Superior De Contabilidade e Administração DeCoimbra,, 1-25.
- Haniffa, R. & Hudaib, M. (2006). Corporate Governaance Structure and Performance of Malaysian Listed Companies. *Journal of Business Finance and accounting*, 33 (8) 1034-1062.
- Jensen, M. (1993). 'The modern industrial revolution, exit, the failure of internal control Systems. *Journal of Finance*, 48 (3), 831-880.
- Jonas, G., J. & Blanchet, J. (2000). Assessing quality of financial reporting. *Accounting Horizons* **14**(3): 353–363.
- Klai, N., & Omri, A. (2011). Corporate Governance and Financial Reporting Quality: The Case of Tunisian Firms. International Business Research, 4(1), 158-66.
- Miletkov, K. (2013). Investor protection and the role of firm level financial transparency in attracting foreign investment. The Financial Review, 50(3), 393-434.
- Paulinus, E. C., Oluchukwu, N. & Somtochukwu, O. (2017). Empirical Investigation of Corporate Governance and Financial Reporting Quality of Quoted Companies in Nigeria. International Journal of Economics, Business and Management Research, 1 (5), 117-137.

# Utilising Communication Strategies in Retooling Event Management in Nigeria: Prospect and Challenges

BY

#### Obinna Johnkennedy Chukwu, Ph.D, BL

Department of Mass Communication, Edo State University, Uzairue, Edo State, Nigeria obinnakennedy@yahoo.com chukwu.obinna@edouniversity.edu.ng https://orcid.org/0000-0002-1831-2446

#### **Abstract**

This paper examined the use of communication strategy in retooling event management in Nigeria. The study utilised secondary data. Findings indicate the usefulness and the need for event managers to utilise communication strategies, as well as effective communication strategies in event management. It also showed the inevitability of communication in event management in Nigeria. Further, the paper concluded that using all the communication strategies together, will enhance success in managing an event, as well as event management in Nigeria. Given the findings, the study recommends use of communication strategies and effective communication in event management, as well asadequate training of event managers in the use of communication strategies and effective communication. As this will, in no small measure, arm them with the requisite knowledge required in handling event management tasks, amongst others. **Keywords:** Utilising, Communication Strategies, Retooling, Event Management, Prospect, Challenges

#### 1. Introduction

Communication is very important; nothing will work in the absence of communication. It is key to understanding people. Communication is the exchange of information between a sender and a receiver. It is a process by which an individual or group shares and impact information to another so that they clearly understand each other. It involves the sharing of meaning. Pearson &Peaeson and Nelson(2000) see communication as the process of understanding and sharing of meaning. Through the years, communication has evolved. The way people communicate with each other today is entirely different from the prehistoric era. Given the above, effective communication is fundamental to the success of every business. Before the evolution, communication was limited to just interpersonal interaction between person to person,

until it evolved to the alphabets, signs and symbols, letters, and telephone. Today, the Internet era has paved the way to innumerable means of communication. This implies that technology has indeed redefined communication. People no longer have to wait for years, months, weeks, and days to receive a piece of information or message. Today, texts, e-mails, tweets, and personal messages can reach the recipient in just a matter of seconds not only for personal, but professional purposes like in event management.

These messages and interactions are made possible via the social media such as Facebook, WhatsApp, X (formally Twitter), Pinterest boards, amongst others. Scholars agree that these technological devices play important role in the communication, particularly, in the dissemination of information. Chukwu (2022) posits that social media has the ability and capacity to engender interactions across every stratum of the society. The researcher quips that, as well as in other purposes, social media can be utilised in events management to circulate information that could trigger successful events. Available evidence abounds indicating the noxious use of technological devices to promote event management. Rosenberg (2019) note that technology and social media booming over the last decade have exacerbated and the social media platforms become a go-to platform. This implies that the platforms have become a go-to platform for all persons, including events managers.

An Event is a moment that happens or takes place, especially one of importance. Event management is the application of project management to the creation and development of small and/or large-scale personal or corporate events such as festivals, conferences, ceremonies, weddings, formal parties, concerts, or conventions. The process of planning and coordinating the event is usually referred to as event planning and can include budgeting, scheduling, site selection, acquiring necessary permits, coordinating transportation and parking, arranging for speakers or entertainers, arranging decor, event security, catering, and emergency plans. In order to plan successful event, organizers need to listen to their audiences, understand their needs, and plan an event that envisions these desires. This can only be achieved through effective communication, with the aid of basic communication strategies. This paper, therefore, attempts to examine the use of communication strategies in retooling event management in Nigeria. In doing this, we begin with the historical perspective of the event management, in-depth analysis of communication strategies, the interplay of communication strategies and event management, the state of event management, the challenges faced in event management, the positive aspect of event management, possible solutions/recommendations from our view before drawing appropriate conclusions.

## 2. Event Management in Historical Perspective

Events, whether a party, a class or promotional, have always played a part in connecting people and communities. As technology advances so do how people plan and host events. Event management existed before the 19th century. Every era had people with skills of managing an event, event management as a skill started to surface in the 20th century where people no longer relied upon limited resources and started needing a professional hand in carrying out complex events. The need for face-to-face meetings and large-scale events started growing with the advent of industrialization. And decades later, the rise of globalization put the final stamp on the need for event management to rise as an independent industry. The earliest events and gatherings promoted peace and friendship between tribes and clans. The first known event planner was Cleopatra. She hosted fancy over the top meetings in pursuit of lovers. Cleopatra entered one

meeting by drifting down the Nile River on a boat filled with candles and perfume to impress Mark Anthony. Cleopatra's events would not have been possible without her servants and free labor. Communication was also very limited. Messages were hand-delivered and it could take weeks if not months to deliver them.

Event management is a huge industry that has a big impact on companies and brands in general. Managing an event isn't a child's play and everything revolves around various forms of planning and execution. An industry that is as versatile and dynamic such as event management is bound to evolve faster than one's imagination. Previously, event management was all about face-to-face seminars, meetings, conferences, exhibitions, product launches, etc. However, with the digital revolution, the face of event management has changed drastically. Therefore, the need to have better schools that have dedicated programs toward event management has grown more than ever. The Industrial Revolution created the need for meetings and events to grow and expand beyond parties for the rich and royal. Industrialization provided a stronger economy and increased manufacturing and businesses. It became necessary for people to set up meetings and events to collaborate and grow their businesses. People made more money, which meant that they could spend more on hosting events. The expansion of transportation provided options to increase the number of events and meetings. New modes of transportation such as trains permitted a feasible manner for people to travel to and from events. Finally, the introduction of mobile phones and the internet had an enormous impact on event planning. With the use of these electronics like social media platforms (Facebook, Instagram, WhatsApp, etc.), communication can happen at any time of the day and from anywhere in the world. A person can create, find, register, and document an event by using one small portable device. The Job of managing events became easier, it has helped people get all tasks organized, managed, and executed without losing much time and effort and making the event happenings accessible to all at once. Events can now also be conducted online through webinars and video conferences.

# 3. Communication Strategies

People need to take into account every aspect of how they are relaying information. This is where communication strategies come into play. Communication strategy is a plan to achieve communication objectives, they are the blueprints for how this information will be exchanged. A communication strategy has 4 major components;

- 1. Communication goal: this is the aim/desired result of the communication process. It is usually stated in the beginning of creating a communication strategy.
- 2. Target audience: This is anyone whom you seek to communicate with as part of your strategy.
- 3. Communication plan gives a detailed outline on how the communication strategy will be achieved also includes scheduled responsibilities.
- 4. Communication channel is the breakdown of the plan. It involves the medium the strategy will be achieved.

Designing a powerful communication strategy can open the door to unlimited opportunities. There are 3 types of communication strategies;

1. Verbal communication strategy; this is the exchange of messages using orally spoken words. It is the use of sounds and words to express yourself, especially in contrast to using gestures or mannerisms. This can be broken down into written and oral. Written

involves text messages, emails, and chat while oral involves video chats, phone calls, and face-to-face conversations. The effectiveness of verbal communication depends on the tone of the speaker, clarity of speech, volume, speed, body language, and the quality of words used in the conversation. In the case of verbal communication, the feedback is immediate since there are a simultaneous transmission and receipt of the message by the sender and receiver respectively.

The success of verbal communication depends not only on the speaking ability of an individual but also on the listening skills. How effectively an individual listens to the subject matter decides the effectiveness of the communication. Verbal communication is applicable in both the formal and informal kind of situations.

i. Non-verbal communication strategy: This involves the transmission of messages or signals through visual cues like body language, facial expressions, gestures. It can also include the use of time and eye contact and the actions of looking while talking and listening. Nonverbal communication is the process of sending and receiving messages without using words, either spoken or written. It is important to realize the message you are sending otherwise, you may be saying one thing, yet the receiver is hearing another. At times, the message is confused by the recipient, so it's smart to be mindful of how nonverbal language will be perceived.

Nonverbal communication involves the conscious and unconscious processes of encoding and decoding. Encoding is the act of generating information such as facial expressions, gestures, and postures. Encoding information uses signals which we may think is universal. Decoding is the interpretation of information from received sensations given by the encoder, it utilizes knowledge one may have of certainly received sensations.

• Visual communication strategy: Visual communication is a sub-field within the discipline of communication that examines how information is conveyed through visual means. It can be defined as the practice of graphically representing information to efficiently and effectively create meaning. It is the transmission of ideas and information in forms that can be seen. It is a broad spectrum that includes signs, typography, drawing, graphic design, illustration, industrial design, advertising, animation, color, and electronic resources. Visual communication in part or whole relies on eyesight. It is a powerful communication tool as it can help to evoke emotions in your audience, provide stronger examples for your message and so much more.

Asides the above, effective communication viewed as conveying of messages to other people clearly and unambiguously with the attendant reception by the receiver, can also be of tremendous importance to event management, given the assertion that effective communication is fundamental to the success of every business.

#### 4. The Interplay of Communication Strategies and Event management

Understanding the different methods of exchanging information is important especially in business and professional settings. Communication is one of the most important aspects of event management. Shone (2014) assert that event management are rooted in strategic communication. PR professionals use communication strategies to craft compelling messages that resonate with their target audiences, while event managers leverage communication tactics to promote, attract

attendees, and engage participants before, during, and after the event. Hosting/planning a successful event is multifaceted, it is much more than just communicating with the people on your team as there are many pieces to the puzzle when pulling off an impeccable event. Knowing just how to speak and communicate with people well is a skill that takes time and practice, and it is one of the most useful traits in the realm of event management.

In planning an event, the event planner is expected to work hand in hand with their client in other to achieve success. Using verbal communication strategies can help improve your verbal communication skills and effectiveness. Verbal communication strategy involves spoken words, text, face to face meetings, and phone calls. Implementing this strategy will help achieve the goal of accurately relaying a message to the client /guest of the event and also ensuring you're hearing the proper message being sent back to you. Through verbal communication, the client can describe what he/she is expecting from the event, what the event should be like, the type of event (is it religious, educational, or political). It is no news that we are in a digital era where there is the availability of technology devices that make communication easier and one of the primary sources of communication is text-based, the event planner can conveniently discuss over text message although, a voice will add a personal touch that a text will never be able to get. During the process, questions can be asked to give more clarity on what is expected. Event management is not usually rosy and as such problems may arise and these problems could be solved over a call. Verbal communication gives room for better expressions and also helps build an interpersonal relationship with the client.

Nevertheless, a Non-verbal communication strategy can also be used to enhance effective communication between an event planner, staff, and the client. The use of nonverbals with verbal communication helps to deliver the message more effectively. They are commonly used to increase verbal communications effectiveness. For instance, during a face-to-face interaction, and eye contact is an important component. It shows the interest of the event planner and client in what is been discussed. If someone is interested in what is being said, he or she will engage in more eye contact with the speaker. Too much eye contact, however, signals that the listener is somewhat aggressive or distrustful. Too little eye contact is often a sign that the listener is either not interested or feels negative about what is being said. This can help improve/ foster the communication process of the event. When there is an understanding of each other's (the planner, staff, and clients) nonverbal communication cues it helps determine what is truly being said beyond just the words being spoken. Sometimes a person may be agreeing with you out loud, while clues, such as avoiding eye contact or fidgeting, nodding of the head tell that perhaps they are not being completely honest with their words or they are. That means that noticing when a client's nonverbal and verbal communication match will help determine that they are on board with your idea.

Visual communication strategy is based solely on the target audience, who/what the event is meant for. Visuals have a longer impact on the mind of people, it increases the likelihood that your content will create long term memories in your readers. That way, your readers will reflect on what they read and come back later for more content. With the help of the right visual information concerning an event, it can be put across to the targeted audience, picking the right colors, text, pictures, etc., once the visual is captivating, relatable it will reckon on the mind of the audience. For instance; in organizing a religious event, graphical text, pictures and illustrations will be used. When people see the poster of the event, they tend to remember details because of the pictures used, also videos made and uploaded on social media will help create

awareness of an event, Visuals support these insights because they summarize the critical points you want to communicate. This helps the target audience to make their connections applying your ideas to their unique situation. It is important to note that the choice of strategy depends on the type of event.

Scholars agree that effective communication is vastly important in all events, as well as in event management and that such communication must be in line with the tenets of the 7Cs of effective communication, which include – Clear, Concise, Concrete, Correct, Coherent, Complete and Courteous (Cutlip, Center, and Broom (2013). The above implies that when writing or speaking to someone, the speaker or communicator must be clear with the message, as well as the goal intended in other to achieve the purpose of communication. It should be noted that in order to achieve the above, one must minimise the number of ideas ladened in each sentence or communication, and importantly, be concise (keep to the point and be brief), correct, concrete, coherent, complete and courteous.

### 5. The State of Event Management in Nigeria

The event management industry in Nigeria has been effective in overtime because most event planners use communication strategies effectively while planning/organizing an event. People hold events almost every weekend here in Nigeria and most of this event usually involves constant meetings, text messages, phone calls. Awareness about the event is created with graphical images. From this, it is fair to say that the event management industry in Nigeria is in a good state. Prior to this time, most event managers relied solely on individual contacts which entailed crowd management and control among other problems. But today, the story is different as technology has come to assist event planners and managers who can sit in one part of the world and control an entire event linking people through virtual communication strategies without bodily contact. Nigeria is not ruled out of these benefits from technology and particularly with the outbreak of the Coronavirus pandemic the country has adopted these technologies in its events and numerous public and private programs. Thus, the task of the event planners and managers have been enhanced by the global technological innovations currently experienced the world over.

#### 6. The Challenges of Event Management in Nigeria

Event management is an exciting and growing industry, as well as a unique career opportunity for everyone with a passion for the planning and organizing of events, such as concerts, conventions, parties, weddings, and other gatherings. However, just like every industry/business there are challenges an event manager/planner is going to face, some of these challenges are:

Poor communication: As an event planner, one is expected to work with so many individuals, including speakers, sponsors, vendors, amongst others, during the planning and execution of an event. that it's easy for someone to forget a detail that was previously discussed, which creates confusion. As such if there isn't fluent communication between the team, it is likely that important details will be forgotten, causing the event to fail.

Budget; this is the key factor of an event, as the budget determines the outcome of the event, how much a client is willing to put in for an event. A tight and limited budget can lead to an unsuccessful event.

Lack of backup: In event management and life in general anything can happen, most times vendors disappoint on that day, even sponsors can withdraw and this can have a great toil on the event.

More turnover: This can be a challenge when managing an event. When the number of attendees you budgeted for becomes more on that day it becomes a problem as a lot of things won't be enough like food, seats, and gifts, etc.

Lack of event management structure: When planning an event, it is important to have a plan you follow in other to avoid missing anything. Once an event planner doesn't have his/her planning becomes very scattered and a lot of details will be left out of the picture.

## 7. The Prospects of Event Management in Nigeria

Events are an important part of human life, we cannot avoid them as they contribute to our social existence, they've helped improve human interactions and as long as humans get together event management is still going to be relevant. Event management has ranked up as one of the most profitable jobs with a lot of opportunities. It has helped increase employment and earning opportunities, the number of individuals/companies in this industry has grown over time and in the nearest future will be among the top career choice in our society because of its broad spectrum.

However, the growth of this industry is not only limited to funds but also growth in digitalization, we are constantly growing and adapting to an advanced society powered by technology, and as such events will be held in digital space like online meetings, webinars, online lectures, etc. through platforms like zoom, skype, even social media networks like Instagram, Facebook and WhatsApp. The event will also help boost the economy of the country we live in, through taxes paid by event management companies, this has brought an increase in both manpower and revenue. It has the ability to attract foreign exchange for the country because planners can have access to global clientele from much easily through this digital medium.

## 8. The Way Forward

There is a great likelihood that event management will remain relevant in our society and the nearest future and based on this, this paper offers the following recommendations:

- Event planners will have to adapt to the digitalization that will occur over time to remain relevant in the business, this includes planning, organizing, and hosting events online and also be able to carry every attendee along.
- Event management is all about networking. Stay in close contact with the venues and vendors you love to work with. Build a strong relationship with them so they can come through when next you need their services.
- An event planner should try as much as they can to be conversant with all 3 communication strategies to make communication easier and smooth which will lead to the success of an event. Pick the right strategy to use at the right/desired time as this will keep the interest of the client, try to follow up conversations.
- Event managers should always have a plan, this plan serves as a guide to what is required in the event. The plan should include the budget for the event. Do not sugar coat cost to please your client, rather suggest cheaper services for what they want

- A backup plan should always be made available, for instance; while booking a venue for an event has another venue in mind that can be replaced in case of any unforeseen emergencies.
- Always add a little amount to the total estimates of things needed for an event, this includes both the money, number of guests, food, etc. Just in case the turnover is more than what was expected. It's better to have remains than the guest coming and leaving with complaints.

#### 9. Conclusion/Recommendation

The paper, amongst others, concluded that using all the communication strategies together, will enhance success in managing an event, as well as event management in Nigeria. It also showed the inevitability of communication in event management in Nigeria, as well as demonstrated how the use of communication strategy can help in retooling event management in Nigeria. Further the study showed how far event management has come and how it will be in the nearest future. Given the above, the studyrecommends use of communication strategies and effective communication in event management, as well as adequate training of event managers in the use of communication strategies and effective communication. As this will, in no small measure, arm them with the requisite knowledge required in handling event management tasks, amongst others.

#### References

- Bruns, A. (2019). Digital Methods for Social Science: An Interdisciplinary Guide to Research Innovation. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Chukwu, O.J, (2023). Understanding Event Management through Public Relations Prisms: The Implications and the Emerged Paradigms. Integration: Journal of Social Sciences and Culture, 1 (2), 120 -127
- Chukwu, O.J. (2022). Citizens' remonstrance's constitutionality in Nigeria and the role of social media: a metaphorical appraisal of #EndSars police brutality protest. Int. J.Public Law and Policy, 8(2), 117–127.
- Cutlip, S. M., Center, A. H., & Broom, G. W. (2013). Effective Public Relations. Pearson Education Inc. New York [1].
- Fitzpatrick, K. R. (2018). Advancing Social Justice: Tools, Pedagogies, and Strategies to Transform Your Campus. Stylus Publishing, LLC.
- Hadrik,L. (2014). "Progress and prospects of event companies in Pune".

  Project report on progress and prospect of event companies in Pune city submitted to ASM'S IBMR PUNE
- Pearson, J. C.& Nelson, P. E. (2000). An introduction to human communication: Understanding and sharing. Edition 8. McGraw Hill.
- Rosenberg, J. (2019). Impacting the root causes consequences of vaccines hesitancy. American Journal of Managed Care (AJMC Journal), 26(4), 16 -27.
- Shone, A. (2014). Successful Event Management: A Practical Handbook. Cengage Learning

# EMEA.

# Investigating Social Media and Civic Engagement in Nigeria's Multicultural Society

Wilfred Oritsesan Olley
Ewomazino Daniel Akpor
Joshua Osemudiamen Ovbiagele
Department of Mass Communication,
Edo State University Uzairue
Edo State-Nigeria

#### **Abstract**

This research paper investigates social media and civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society. The study aims to identify gaps in existing research and provide insights into how social media can promote civic engagement in Nigeria. The paper highlights the growing interest in the impact of social media on civic participation and political engagement in Nigeria. The study focuses on the country's diverse population and aims to ensure a representative sample by targeting individuals from different cultural backgrounds and age groups. The paper discusses the potential of social media to facilitate civic engagement in Nigeria by providing a space for citizens to share their opinions, connect with like-minded individuals, and organise collective action. However, the study also highlights concerns about the impact of social media on civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society. The research methodology involves an online survey questionnaire conducted using Google Forms to reach a wider audience and ensure the anonymity of the respondents. The study finds that WhatsApp is Nigeria's most popular social media platform used for civic engagement, with over 90 million users. Facebook, YouTube, and Instagram areNigeria's most used social media platforms for for civic engagement. The paper concludes by providing insights into how social media can promote civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society and identifies areas for future research.

**Keywords:** social media, Civic engagement, Nigeria, Multicultural society, Digital communication

#### Introduction

Social media has become an integral part of modern society, and its impact on civic engagement is a topic of growing interest. Civic engagement refers to the participation of citizens in the political and social life of their communities. Social media platforms have the potential to facilitate civic engagement by providing a space for citizens to share their opinions, connect with like-minded individuals, and organise collective action. Nigeria is a multicultural society with a diverse population, and social media has become an essential tool for communication and information sharing. According to Statista (2021), as of January 2021, Nigeria had 33.9 million active social media users. WhatsApp is the most popular platform in the country, with over 90 million users. Facebook, YouTube, and Instagram areNigeria's most used social media platforms.

The number of active social media users in Nigeria is expected to grow in the coming years. This growth in social media usage has the potential to impact civic engagement in Nigeria.

Studies have been conducted on social media use in Nigeria, focusing on different aspects of social media use. For instance, a survey by Agbele, Akase, Igyuve, and Akpede (2019) analysed social media marketing in Nigeria, while a study by Alade (2017) examined the impact of social media on Nigerian society. Another survey by Ciboh (2015) focused on adult users' engagement and utilisation of social network sites in Nigeria. A study by Chikezie and Uzuegbunam (2015) explored young people's social media engagement for social transformation among Nigerian university students. However, there is a gap in the literature on the intersection of social media and civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society. This study aims to investigate how social media is used for civic engagement in Nigeria, focusing on the country's diverse population.

Social media has become an integral part of modern society, with millions of people using various platforms to connect, share information, and engage with others. In Nigeria, social media has become a powerful tool for civic engagement, allowing citizens to participate in discussions, express their opinions, and hold their leaders accountable. However, despite the potential benefits of social media, there are concerns about its impact on civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society. This research aims to investigate the intersection of social media and civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society, identify the gaps in existing research, and provide insights into how social media can promote civic engagement in Nigeria.

This research aims to investigate the intersection of social media and civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society, identify the gaps in existing research, and provide insights into how social media can promote civic engagement in Nigeria.

The effect of social media on civic engagement may vary depending on the experience of digital civics education (countyhealthrankings.org, 2023). While some studies suggest that social media stimulates online and offline political participation (Ahmad, Alvi, and Ittefaq, 2019), others argue that the impact of social media on civic engagement is inconclusive (countyhealthrankings.org, 2023). In Nigeria, social media's emergence, popularity, and ubiquity have created enormous potential and impact in many spheres of life (Nnaane, 2014). However, it is unclear to what extent social media has enhanced citizens' participation in governance, especially among the youth (Abayomi, 2020). A case study exploring public reactions generated from a YouTube video, 'My Oga at the Top', which became viral due to the inability, highlights the potential of social media to stimulate civic engagement (Onuzulike, 2022). The research literature on civic and social engagement suggests that education significantly impacts civic and social engagement (Campbell, 2006). Therefore, it is essential to investigate the intersection of social media and civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society to understand the impact of social media on civic participation and political engagement, especially among the youth, and to develop strategies to enhance civic education and participation.

#### **Research Questions**

The study explored the following research questions:

- 1. How are social media platforms being used for civic engagement in Nigeria?
- 2. What factors influence social media use for civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society?
- 3. What are the benefits and challenges of using social media for civic engagement in Nigeria?

#### Literature Review

#### **Social Media**

Social media is a platform that allows users to create, share, and exchange information and content. Social media has become ubiquitous in modern life, with billions of people using it daily. Social media platforms include Facebook, Twitter, Instagram, LinkedIn, and YouTube. Social media has transformed how people communicate and interact with each other, and it has also significantly impacted politics, civic engagement, and social activism (Hampton and Gupta, 2021). Social media has become an integral part of modern society, with more than half of the world's population using social media platforms such as Facebook, Twitter, and WeChat. As a result, communication across cultures has become smoother and more frequent, leading to cultural exchanges, collisions, conflicts, and integration among various nationalities, races, and countries on these platforms. Scholars from different disciplines have increased their research on the interaction between cross-cultural users, enterprises, and governments on social media (Chin, 2021).

## Social Media, Activism, and Civic Engagements

Social media activism uses social media platforms to promote social and political change. Social media activism has become a powerful tool for social and political movements, allowing activists to reach a wider audience and mobilise support quickly and efficiently. Social media activism has promotedvarious causes, including human rights, environmentalism, and political reform. Social media activism has also been criticised for being superficial and ineffective, with some critics arguing that it promotes "slacktivism" or "clicktivism" (Christensen and Jansson, 2018). Social media activism is a form of activism that uses social media platforms to raise awareness and mobilise people for a cause. It has become increasingly popular in recent years, with social media platforms providing a platform for people to share their opinions and experiences and to connect with like-minded individuals. Social media activism effectively raises awareness and mobilises people for social and political causes.

Social media has significantly impacted civic engagement, allowing people to participate in political and social activities in new and innovative ways. Social media has mobilised support for political campaigns, organised protests and demonstrations, and engaged with elected officials and government agencies. Social media has also been used to promote civic education and awareness, with many organisations using social media to provide information and resources to citizens. Social media can potentially increase civic engagement by making it easier for people to participate in political and social activities (Zúñiga, Jung, and Valenzuela, 2012). Civic engagement refers to the participation of citizens in the public sphere, including activities such as voting, volunteering, and community organising. Social media effectively promotes civic engagement, particularly among young people (Papacharissi and de Fatima, 2012). Social media platforms provide a space for people to share their opinions and experiences and to connect with like-minded individuals, which can lead to increased civic engagement (Papacharissi and de Fatima, 2012).

### Civic Engagement in a Multicultural Society

Civic engagement in a multicultural society refers to individuals from diverse cultural backgrounds participating in political and social activities. Civic engagement is essential for the

functioning of a democratic society, and all members of a community must have an equal opportunity to participate. Civic engagement in a multicultural society can be challenging, as cultural differences can create barriers to participation. However, social media has the potential to overcome these barriers by providing a platform for people from diverse backgrounds to engage with each other and participate in political and social activities (Putnam, 2000). Civic engagement in a multicultural society is an important issue, as it involves the participation of citizens from diverse backgrounds in the public sphere. Research has shown that intergroup contact and social identity theories provide the essential foundations for discussing intercultural dialogue for civic engagement (Putnam, 2000). A cultural view that highlights issues of power, identity, agency, and culture offers valuable avenues for negotiating the interests of different groups in a multicultural society

### The Intersection of Social Media and Civic Engagement in a Multicultural Society

The intersection of social media and civic engagement in a multicultural society refers to how social media can promote civic engagement among individuals from diverse cultural backgrounds. Social media has the potential to overcome cultural barriers to civic engagement by providing a platform for people from diverse backgrounds to engage with each other and participate in political and social activities. Social media can also promote civic education and awareness among individuals from diverse cultural backgrounds, helping to create a more informed and engaged citizenry. However, it is essential to recognise that social media can also perpetuate existing inequalities and biases and that efforts must be made to ensure that social media is used to promote equity and inclusion (Nah, Lee, & Liu, 2022). The intersection of social media and civic engagement in a multicultural society is an area of growing interest. Research has shown that social media can effectively promote civic engagement among diverse communities (Sandoval-Almazan and Gil-Garcia, 2014). However, the effectiveness of social media in fostering civic engagement in a multicultural society depends on several factors, including the design of social media platforms, the cultural context in which they are used, and the motivations of users (Wang and Chen, 2015).

In conclusion, social media has become essential for promoting civic engagement among young people. Social media activism has also become increasingly popular in recent years, with social media platforms providing a platform for people to raise awareness and mobilise for social and political causes. Civic engagement in a multicultural society is an important issue, and research has shown that a cultural view highlighting issues of power, identity, agency, and culture offers valuable avenues for negotiating the interests of different groups. The intersection of social media and civic engagement in a multicultural society is an area of growing interest, and research has shown that social media can be an effective tool for promoting civic engagement among diverse communities.

#### **Theoretical Framework**

## Theory of social media and civic engagement

The theory of social media and civic engagement is a relatively new concept that has gained significant attention in recent years. Civic engagement refers to citizens' actions to pursue common concerns and address problems in their communities (Skoric, Zhu, Goh, and Pang, 2016). On the other hand, social media refers to online platforms that allow users to create, share, and exchange information and ideas (Scott, 2018). The theory of social media and civic

engagement suggests that social media can promote civic engagement and participation in a multicultural society.

The origin of the theory of social media and civic engagement can be traced back to the early 2000s when social media platforms such as Facebook, Twitter, and YouTube emerged. These platforms provided users with new ways to communicate and share information, leading to increased opportunities for civic engagement and participation (Scott, 2018). The theory suggests that social media can promote civic engagement by providing a platform for citizens to share their views, connect with like-minded individuals, and organise collective action (Gismondi, 2015).

The theory of social media and civic engagement is highly applicable in a multicultural society. Citizens come from diverse backgrounds and have different perspectives on social, economic, and political issues in a multicultural society. Social media can bridge these differences by providing a platform for citizens to engage in dialogue, share their experiences, and learn from each other (Bajrami and Shabani, 2019). Social media can also promote civic engagement among marginalised groups who may not have access to traditional forms of civic participation (Mainsah and Morrison, 2012).

The theory of social media and civic engagement suggests that social media can promote civic engagement and participation in a multicultural society. The approach has gained significant attention in recent years due to the increasing use of social media platforms and their potential to promote civic engagement. Social media can bridge differences, encourage dialogue, and engage marginalised groups in civic participation.

### Methodology

This study adopts a survey research design to investigate the intersection of social media and civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society. The survey research design is appropriate for this study because it allows for data collection from a large population cost-effectively and efficiently (Erubami, 2020). The survey will be conducted online using Google Forms to reach a wider audience and ensure the anonymity of the respondents.

The population of this study are Nigerian citizens who are active social media users and reside in Nigeria. As of January 2023, Nigeria had 31.6 million active social media users (Statista, 2023). To ensure a representative sample, the study targeted individuals from diverse cultural backgrounds and age groups. Using the Wimmer and Dominick online sample calculator, the sample size for the study was determined as 400.

The data collection instrument for this study was an online survey questionnaire. The questionnaire was designed to elicit information on the use of social media platforms for civic engagement, the impact of social media on political participation, and the challenges social media users face in engaging in civic activities. The questionnaire was pretested to ensure its validity and reliability.

The data collected from the survey were analysed using descriptive statistics such as frequency distribution, percentages, and mean scores. The Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) software was used for data analysis. The findings were presented in tables, charts, and graphs to aid in interpreting the results.

## **Data Presentation and Analysis**

**Table 1:** Frequency of participation in civic activities through social media platforms

Options	N	%
Once a Month	86	21.5%
2-3 times per week	108	27.0%
Several times a day	121	30.3%
Never	85	21.3%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 1 shows the frequency of participation in civic activities through social media platforms. The data shows that out of 400 respondents, 30.3% participated in civic activities several times a day, 27% participated 2-3 times per week, 21.5% experienced once a month, and 21.3% never participated through social media platforms.

The data suggests that many respondents actively participate in civic activities through social media platforms. It is consistent with some studies that have found that social media use can increase civic and political participation (countyhealthrankings.org, 2023;NCSS, 2018). However, it is essential to note that the data does not provide information on the specific types of civic activities that respondents are participating in or the impact of their participation on their communities.

The data also shows that a significant proportion of respondents (21.3%) never participated in civic activities through social media platforms. It could be due to a variety of reasons, such as lack of interest, lack of awareness, or lack of access to social media platforms. It is essential to understand the reasons behind this lack of participation to address any barriers to participation and promote greater civic engagement.

The data suggests that social media platforms can be a valuable tool for promoting civic engagement. Still, more research is needed to understand the impact of social media use on civic participation and identify strategies for promoting greater participation among those currently not participating.

**Table 2:** Types of civic activities engaged in through social media

Options	N	%
Discussing political news	102	25.5%
Posting news updates	135	33.8%
Participating in polls and surveys	136	34.0%
Promoting charitable activities	27	6.8%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 2 shows the types of civic activities people engage in through social media. The data shows that the most popular activity is posting news updates (33.8%), followed by participating in polls and surveys (34.0%) and discussing political news (25.5%). The least popular activity is promoting charitable activities (6.8%).

Social media is a popular platform for civic engagement, with a significant proportion of people using it for political and civic activities. The data suggests that people are more likely to engage in easy activities, such as posting news updates and participating in polls and surveys. It could be because these activities require less effort and time than other activities, such as promoting charitable activities. Finally, the data suggests that social media can be a powerful

tool for political engagement, as it allows people to discuss political news and participate in polls and surveys.

The data suggests that social media is a popular platform for civic engagement and that people are likelier to engage in easy activities. It highlights the need for organisations and individuals to create engaging and accessible civic activities that can be easily shared and promoted on social media.

**Table 3:** *Social media platforms used for civic activities* 

Options	N	%
Facebook	135	33.8%
Twitter	122	30.5%
Instagram	116	29.0%
Other	27	6.8%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 3 shows the social media platforms used for civic activities, with Facebook being the most popular at 33.8%, Twitter at 30.5%, and Instagram at 29.0%. The "Other" category accounts for 6.8% of the total.

The data suggests that Facebook, Twitter, and Instagram are the most commonly used social media platforms for civic activities. It could be due to their popularity, widespread use, and ability to reach a large audience. The "Other" category could include less popular social media platforms or platforms not commonly used for civic activities.

This data implies that organisations and individuals who want to engage in civic activities should consider using Facebook, Twitter, and Instagram to reach a wider audience. However, it is essential to note that the data only reflects the preferences of the surveyed population, and other people may have different priorities. Additionally, the data does not provide information on the effectiveness of using these platforms for civic activities.

**Table 4:** Belief in the effectiveness of social media in influencing civic engagement in Nigeria

Options	N	%
Very effective	174	43.5%
Somewhat effective	23	5.8%
Not very effective	181	45.3%
Not at all effective	22	5.5%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 4 shows the effectiveness of social media in influencing civic engagement in Nigeria. The data shows that 43.5% of respondents found social media very effective in controlling civic engagement, while 5.8% found it somewhat effective. On the other hand, 45.3% of respondents found social media ineffective, and 5.5% found it inadequate. The data in Table 4 suggests that social media significantly impacts civic engagement in Nigeria, with almost half of the respondents finding it effective. This finding is consistent with previous studies showing how social media can facilitate political participation and civic engagement in Africa (Uwalaka, 2021). Social media has been argued to enhance social capital and political participation, particularly during national elections. The Internet enhances political involvement and

engagement to a great extent and is a new avenue for participation, especially for marginalised groups (Uwalaka, 2021).

Table 4 shows that social media significantly impacts civic engagement in Nigeria, with almost half of the respondents finding it effective. This finding is consistent with previous studies showing how social media can facilitate political participation and civic engagement in Africa. The data has several implications, including more research to understand why some people do not find social media effective and more education and awareness campaigns to promote social media for civic engagement in Nigeria.

**Table 5:** Impact of cultural diversity on the usage of social media for civic engagement

Options	N	%
A great deal	25	6.3%
Moderately	126	31.5%
Slightly	184	46.0%
Not at all	65	16.3%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 5 shows the impact of cultural diversity on social media usage for civic engagement. The data is presented in terms of the percentage of respondents who reported using social media for civic engagement to a great deal, moderately, slightly, or not at all. The table shows that 6.3% of respondents reported using social media for civic engagement to a great deal, 31.5% said using it moderately, 46.0% reported using it slightly, and 16.3% reported not using it at all.

It is consistent with previous research showing that social media can have a homogenising effect on global culture, contributing to the marginalisation of minority cultures (Johnson and Callahan, 2013). However, social media can also be used to magnify minority cultures in ways that were not previously available. The data suggests that social media can be a powerful tool for promoting cultural awareness and intercultural communication. Social media platforms have allowed people of different backgrounds to reach out and share what they know, giving us a glimpse of the lives of people from different cultures. Social media can also encourage the increasing intercultural adaptation level of people facing different cultural experiences in new communities (Seyfi and Guven, 2016). The data highlights the need for further research into the relationship between social media and cultural diversity. For example, future research could explore how social media can promote greater acceptance of diversity among different generations.

Table 6: Whether cultural diversity should be reflected in social media for civic engagement

<b>Options</b>	N	%
Yes	186	46.5%
No	186	46.5%
Cannot Say	28	7.0%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 6 shows the results of a survey on whether cultural diversity should be reflected in social media for civic engagement. The survey found that 46.5% of respondents answered "Yes," 46.5% answered "No," and 7.0% answered "Cannot Say." This data has important implications for social media and civic engagement.

According to a report by the County Health Rankings & Roadmaps (2023), social media can create more opportunities for people to stay informed and engaged in civic life. However, disparities in online civic and political participation across populations exist, and the impact of social media use on these disparities is unclear. Research suggests that an association between social media news consumption and online political participation is stronger for white people than minorities (County Health Rankings & Roadmaps, 2023).

The National Council for Social Studies (2018) emphasises the importance of educators ensuring student access to secure digitally networked spaces that respect diverse opinions, where youth critically engage with digital media and learn to participate in civic life. The report also notes that emerging forms of digital civic engagement reflect people's personal use of social media, and young people are shifting from a dutiful type of citizenship to a more participatory one (National Council for Social Studies, 2018).

A study on social media capital and civic engagement found that social media platforms are structurally different from one another regarding how relationships are established and maintained (Piatak and Mikkelsen, 2021). The study also found no statistically significant difference in civic participation between whites and non-whites or across regions.

**Table 7:** Cultural factors that should be taken into consideration when using social media for civic engagement

<b>Options</b>	N	%
Religion	102	25.5%
Language	184	46.0%
Customs and traditions	90	22.5%
Other	24	6.0%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 7 presents the cultural factors that should be considered when using social media for civic engagement. The table shows that the highest percentage of respondents (46%) identified language as a cultural factor that should be taken into consideration when using social media for civic engagement, followed by religion (25.5%) and customs and traditions (22.5%). The remaining 6% of respondents identified other cultural factors that should be considered. The data suggests that language is a significant cultural factor that should be considered when using social media for civic engagement, as it is the most commonly identified factor. This finding is consistent with previous research showing that language barriers can limit access to and participation in civic engagement activities (County Health Rankings & Roadmaps, 2023).

The data also suggests that religion, customs, and traditions are important cultural factors that should be considered when using social media for civic engagement. For example, religious and cultural practices may influence the types of issues that individuals are interested in engaging with and how they engage with those issues (Piatak, Mikkelsen, 2021).

**Table 8:** Thoughts on how cultural differences in Nigeria affect the usage of social media for civic engagement

Options	N	%
It creates barriers	86	21.5%
It encourages more dialogue	106	26.5%
It doesn't have an effect	122	30.5%
Other	86	21.5%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 8 shows the thoughts of Nigerians on how cultural differences affect social media usage for civic engagement. The table presents four options: it creates barriers, it encourages more dialogue, it doesn't have an effect, and others. Out of the 400 respondents, 86 (21.5%) believed that cultural differences create barriers to social media usage for civic engagement, while 106 (26.5%) thought it encourages more dialogue. 122 (30.5%) respondents believed that cultural differences do not have any effect on the usage of social media for civic engagement, and the remaining 86 (21.5%) chose the "other" option.

The data from the table suggests that cultural differences in Nigeria have varying effects on social media usage for civic engagement. While some Nigerians believe that cultural differences create barriers to using social media for civic engagement, others believe it encourages more dialogue. The findings of Adegbola and Gearhart (2019) support the idea that social media use and political engagement are related. However, the study also highlights the need for more research to understand the relationship between social media use and political engagement in different cultural contexts.

The data suggest that there is a need for more research to understand the relationship between cultural differences and the usage of social media for civic engagement in Nigeria. The inconclusive impact of social media on disparities (County Health Rankings & Roadmaps, 2023) highlights the need for more research to understand how social media can be used to advance health equity.

**Table 9:** Some benefits of using social media for civic engagement

<b>Options</b>	N	%
Increased engagement with the government	97	24.3%
Increased awareness of civic issues	119	29.8%
Faster communication of civic news	118	29.5%
Other	66	16.5%
Total	400	100.0%

Source: Online survey 2023

Table 9 shows the benefits of using social media for civic engagement. The data reveals that most respondents reported increased awareness of civic issues (29.8%) and faster communication of civic news (29.5%). Additionally, 24.3% of respondents reported increased engagement with the government, while 16.5% reported other benefits. These findings are consistent with previous research showing that social media can increase civic engagement and political participation (County Health Rankings & Roadmaps, 2023 and Daily Universe, 2016). For example, social media can provide a platform for individuals to share information and

opinions, connect with like-minded individuals, and engage in political discussions (Granicus, 2019). However, it is essential to note that social media use alone is not a panacea for a lack of civic engagement and political participation. Instead, social media should be seen as one tool among many for promoting civic engagement and political participation.

**Table 10:** Some challenges of using social media for civic engagement

Options	N	%
Misinformation	17	4.3%
Privacy concerns	119	29.8%
Lack of trust in online content	183	45.8%
Other	81	20.3%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 10 presents some challenges of using social media for civic engagement. The data shows that the highest percentage of respondents (45.8%) identified "Lack of trust in online content" as a challenge, followed by "Privacy concerns" (29.8%), "Other" (20.3%), and "Misinformation" (4.3%). These findings suggest that social media platforms may not be the most effective means of promoting civic engagement, as they are often associated with issues such as fake news, privacy violations, and a lack of trust in online content (CitizenLab, 2022).

Furthermore, social media platforms lack the moderation, security, and deliberation required for officials to make truly representative decisions (CitizenLab, 2022). While social media may create more opportunities for more people to stay informed and engaged in civic life, online civic and political engagement disparities may vary by digital civics education experience (County Health Rankings & Roadmaps, 2023). Therefore, it is essential to seek to transfer young people's informal personal use of social media into formal civic and academic settings to enable students to become civically engaged in digital spaces (National Council for Social Studies, 2018).

**Table 11:** *If there are limitations to using social media for civic engagement* 

<b>Options</b>	N	%
Yes	130	32.5%
No	146	36.5%
Cannot Say	124	31.0%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 11 presents data on the limitations of using social media for civic engagement. Out of the 400 respondents, 130 (32.5%) said "Yes" to the question of whether there are limitations to using social media for civic engagement, 146 (36.5%) said "No," and 124 (31.0%) said "Cannot Say." The data suggests that many people perceive limitations to using social media for civic engagement.

CitizenLab (2022) states that social media lacks the moderation, security, and deliberation required for officials to make truly representative decisions. Social media is reactive, but community and civic engagement software is proactive. A lot can get lost in the sheer volume of posts, which limits governments' ability to create visionary and productive

conversations. On top of that, on social media, the loudest voices in the room seeking to go viral often dominate the conversation, so social media is not a genuinely representative platform for community engagement.

**Table 12:** How the limitations of using social media for civic engagement can be overcome

Options	N	%
Improved accuracy and vetting of online content	93	23.3%
Greater emphasis on privacy protection	125	31.3%
Increase public access to government resources	141	35.3%
Other	41	10.3%
Total	400	100.0%

**Source:** Online survey 2023

Table 12 presents data on how the limitations of using social media for civic engagement can be overcome. The table shows that out of 400 respondents, 23.3% (N=93) believed that improved online content accuracy and vetting could overcome social media's limitations for civic engagement. Meanwhile, 31.3% (N=125) of respondents believed greater emphasis on privacy protection could overcome these limitations. Most respondents, 35.3% (N=141), believed that increasing public access to government resources could overcome these limitations. Finally, 10.3% (N=41) of respondents chose "Other".

The data in Table 12 suggests several ways to overcome the limitations of using social media for civic engagement. One way is to improve the accuracy and vetting of online content, which could help to reduce the spread of misinformation and increase trust in online information (CitizenLab (2022). Another way is to emphasise privacy protection, which could help protect users' personal information and improve their willingness to engage in civic activities online (County Health Rankings & Roadmaps, 2023). Additionally, increasing public access to government resources could help to make information more accessible and increase transparency, which could, in turn, increase trust in government institutions (CitizenLab (2022).

#### **Discussion of Findings**

**Research Question 1:** How are social media platforms used for civic engagement in Nigeria?

Table 2 provides the answer to this research question. The table shows that social media is a popular platform for civic engagement, with a significant proportion of people using it for political and civic activities. The data suggests that people are more likely to engage in easy activities, such as posting news updates and participating in polls and surveys. It could be because these activities require less effort and time than other activities, such as promoting charitable activities. The data suggests that social media can be a powerful tool for political engagement, allowing people to discuss political news and participate in polls and surveys.

Social media has become a popular platform for civic engagement, with a significant proportion of people using it for political and civic activities. According to Howard, Savage, Saviaga, Toxtli and Hernandez (2017), young adolescents' use of social media, in conjunction with the intent to participate and the consumption of television news, creates a virtuous circle of civic engagement. The study also reveals that candidate engagement with citizens on the Facebook fan page had a positive effect, resulting in continued platform use. Research has shown

that social media can be a powerful tool for political engagement, as it allows people to discuss political news and participate in polls and surveys (Howard, Savage, Saviaga, Toxtli and Hernandez, 2017; NCSS, 2018 and Warren, Sulaiman, and Jaafar, (2014).

However, people are more likely to engage in activities that are easy to do, such as posting news updates and participating in polls and surveys, because these activities require less effort and time compared to other activities, such as promoting charitable activities (Howard, Savage, Saviaga, Toxtli and Hernandez, 2017). The study also suggests that if social media increases, civic engagement decreases can certainly be evaluated in terms of the quality and quantity of public interactions ((Howard, Savage, Saviaga, Toxtli and Hernandez, 2017). Therefore, it is essential to appreciate the range of social media affordances, media platforms, and usage patterns that define contemporary political culture when evaluating the slacktivism hypothesis (Howard, Savage, Saviaga, Toxtli and Hernandez, 2017).

Social media has the potential to foster civic engagement and build trust among people (Warren, Sulaiman, and Jaafar, 2014). Still, it is essential to understand the range of social media affordances and usage patterns to evaluate its impact on civic engagement (Howard, Savage, Saviaga, Toxtli and Hernandez, 2017).

# **Research Question 2:** What factors influence social media use for civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society?

Table 5 presents answers to this research question. Findings suggest that Nigeria's multicultural society has made social media an important tool for communication and information sharing. However, there are concerns about how social media usage may impact civic engagement in this diverse population.

This is consistent with previous research showing that social media can have a homogenising effect on global culture, which can contribute to the marginalisation of minority cultures (Johnson and Callahan, 2013). social media can also be used to magnify minority cultures in ways that were not previously available. The data suggests that social media can be a powerful tool for promoting cultural awareness and intercultural communication. Social media platforms have allowed people of different backgrounds to reach out and share what they know, giving us a glimpse of the lives of people from different cultures. Social media can also encourage the increasing intercultural adaptation level of people facing different cultural experiences in new communities (Seyfi and Guven, 2016). The data highlights the need for further research into the relationship between social media and cultural diversity. For example, future research could explore how social media can promote greater acceptance of diversity among different generations.

The findings suggest that social media has become an essential tool for communication and information sharing in Nigeria due to its diverse population. However, there are concerns about how social media usage may impact civic engagement in this diverse population. The data suggests that social media can be a powerful tool for promoting cultural awareness and intercultural communication. Social media platforms have allowed people of different backgrounds to reach out and share what they know, giving us a glimpse into the lives of people from different cultures (Dambo, Ersoy, Eluwole, and Arikewuyo, 2022). However, previous research has shown that social media can have a homogenising effect on global culture, contributing to the marginalisation of minority cultures (Dambo, Ersoy, Eluwole, and Arikewuyo, 2022). The data highlights the need for further research into the relationship between social media and cultural diversity. Future research could explore how social media can promote

greater acceptance of diversity among different generations. Some studies have examined the influence of social media on the political participation of youths in Nigeria and how social media can be used to pursue inclusivity and transform political engagement (Olley and Ekhareafo, 2013). Other studies have examined adolescents' civic engagement levels in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, and how mini-media and community-based campaigns can be used to promote civic engagement (Lee, 2022).

# **Research Question 3:** What are the benefits and challenges of using social media for civic engagement in Nigeria?

Tables 9 and 10 provide answers to this research question. The findings from Table 9 show that there are great benefits from using social media for civic engagement, and this is consistent with previous research that has shown that social media can increase civic engagement and political participation (County Health Rankings & Roadmaps, 2023 and Daily Universe, 2016). For example, social media can provide a platform for individuals to share information and opinions, connect with like-minded individuals, and engage in political discussions (Granicus, 2019). However, it is essential to note that social media use alone is not a panacea for a lack of civic engagement and political participation. Instead, social media should be seen as one tool among many for promoting civic engagement and political participation. The data suggests that social media can be valuable for fostering civic engagement and political participation. Still, it is not a substitute for other forms of engagement and involvement.

In the same vein, Table 10 identifies that there are challenges associated with the usage of social media for civic engagement. This finding suggests that social media platforms may not be the most effective means of promoting civic engagement, as they are often associated with issues such as fake news, privacy violations, and a lack of trust in online content (CitizenLab, 2022).

Social media platforms lack the moderation, security, and deliberation required for officials to make truly representative decisions (CitizenLab, 2022). While social media may create more opportunities for more people to stay informed and engaged in civic life, online civic and political engagement disparities may vary by digital civics education experience (County Health Rankings & Roadmaps, 2023). Therefore, it is essential to seek to transfer young people's informal personal use of social media into formal civic and academic settings to enable students to become civically engaged in digital spaces (National Council for Social Studies, 2018).

The findings suggest that social media platforms may not be the most effective means of promoting civic engagement and that there is a need for more research to evaluate the effectiveness of social media in fostering civic engagement (Pew Research Center, 2013).

#### Conclusion

This study investigated the intersection of social media and civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society. The research questions focused on how social media platforms are used for civic engagement in Nigeria, the factors that influence social media use, and the benefits and challenges of using social media for civic engagement in Nigeria. The literature review revealed that social media has been used in developing and developed democracies to stimulate and drive social protests. Social media has also been praised for its potential for facilitating civic engagement. However, the impact of social media on civic engagement is still a topic of debate, and both benefits and challenges are associated with using social media for civic engagement.

The findings of this study suggest that social media is being used for civic engagement in Nigeria, with Twitter being a popular platform for political discussions and protests. However,

social media still creates more opportunities for more people to stay informed and engaged in civic life, as County Health Rankings & Roadmaps (2023) noted. Social media can encourage young people to become engaged citizens, and increased Facebook interactions between students from different high schools appear to be associated with increased civic participation. The positive association between frequent social media use for local issues and political and civic involvement appears stronger for rural residents than urban and suburban communities.

The impact of social media on civic engagement may vary by experience of digital civics education, as noted by Gil de Zúñiga, Molyneux, and Zheng (2014). Twitter's social capital is more strongly associated with participation in political organisations, while Facebook is more strongly associated with involvement in community organisations. However, social media can also adversely affect civic engagement, as noted by the article in PMC Gil de Zúñiga, Molyneux, and Zheng (2014). Social networks such as Twitter, Facebook, and Google hold the potential to alter civic engagement, thus essentially hijacking democracy by influencing public opinion and spreading misinformation. Overall, the data in Table 11 suggests that while social media can be a valuable tool for civic engagement, it also has limitations that must be addressed. To ensure that social media is used effectively for civic engagement, it is essential to consider its rules and adverse effects and develop strategies to mitigate these issues.

The factors influencing social media use for civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society include age, education, income, and political affiliation. The benefits of using social media for civic engagement in Nigeria include increased political participation, greater access to information, and the ability to mobilise people quickly. However, the challenges of using social media for civic engagement in Nigeria include the spread of misinformation, the risk of online harassment, and the digital divide.

This study has shed light on the intersection of social media and civic engagement in Nigeria's multicultural society. Social media is being used for civic engagement in Nigeria, and the factors that influence social media use for civic engagement are complex. While there are benefits to using social media for civic engagement, challenges also need to be addressed.

#### Recommendations

Based on the research questions, the following recommendations are suggested:

- Strengthen advocacy and civic engagement: social media can catalyse political participation among Nigerian citizens. Therefore, it is recommended that advocacy and civic engagement be strengthened through social media. It can be achieved by creating increased buy-in from partners and stakeholders and giving essential media coverage and visibility within the community.
- Encourage government agencies to use social media for citizen engagement: Government agencies in Nigeria can use social media platforms to engage with citizens, launch campaigns, and communicate effectively during crises. Social media is an excellent space to test campaign messaging, get instant feedback, and measure relevancy. Innovative policymakers and their staff should quickly adapt to create highly engaging content informing and updating the general public about important issues.
- **Promote digital civics education in schools:** Civics education teachers may use social media to teach students how to communicate with others and practice civic knowledge and skills. The association between social media use and political engagement may vary by experience of digital civics education. Therefore, it is recommended that digital media literacy be combined with civic or political discussion topics to advance health equity.

By implementing these recommendations, Nigeria can leverage the power of social media to promote civic engagement, strengthen democracy, and enhance public policy processes.

#### References

- Abayomi, K. Q. (2020). Democratic Regimes and Social Media In Nigeria: Examining the Substance of Youth Participation in Governance. Journal of Business and Social Sciences Vol. 22(No. 1):167-192
- Adegbola, O., & Gearhart, S. (2019). Examining the relationship between media use and political engagement: A comparative study among the United States, Kenya, and Nigeria. International Journal of Communication, 13, 1231-1251.
- Agbele, J.D., Akase, M.T., Igyuve, A. I., and Akpede, K. S. (2019). An Analysis of Social Media Marketing In Nigeria. East African Scholars Journal of Education, Humanities and Literature; Vol-2, Iss-1: 1-9. doi:10.36349/easjehl.2019.v02i01.001
- Ahmad, T., Alvi, A., &Ittefaq, M. (2019). The Use of Social Media on Political Participation Among University Students: An Analysis of Survey Results From Rural Pakistan. SAGE Open, 9(3). <a href="https://doi.org/10.1177/2158244019864484">https://doi.org/10.1177/2158244019864484</a>
- Alade, A. A. (2017). The social media and the Nigerian Society. M.A. Seminar paper, University of Abuja.
- Bajrami, D., &Shabani, A. (2019, September 12). The role of multicultural education and social media in the affirmation of democratic society [Conference proceeding]. Retrieved from https://ssrn.com/abstract=3490539
- Campbell, D. E. (2006). What is education's impact on civic and social engagement? Available at: https://Microsoft Word FINAL\_SOL\_publication.doc (oecd.org)
- Chikezie, E. &Uzuegbunam, C. (2015). Young People's Engagement of Social Media for Social Transformation: Study of Nigerian University Students. Online Journal of Communication and Media Technologies. 5. 10.30935/ojcmt/5699.
- Chin, W. W., et al. (2021). Cross-Cultural Communication on Social Media: Review from the Perspective of Cultural Psychology and Neuroscience. PMC.
- Christensen, H. S., & Jansson, A. (2018). Clicktivism and slacktivism: The role of the Internet and social media in the activism industry. In The Oxford Handbook of Political Consumerism (pp. 1-20). Oxford University Press.
- Ciboh, R. (2015). Adult Users' Engagement and Utilisation of Social Networks Sites in Nigeria. Studies in Media and Communication Vol. 3, No. 2; December 2015 doi: http://dx.doi.org/10.11114/smc.v3i2.1169
- CitizenLab. (2022). 4 reasons social media isn't enough for community engagement. Retrieved from https://www.citizenlab.co/blog/civic-engagement/4-reasons-why-social-media-isnt-enough-for-community-engagement/
- CitizenLab. (2022). 4 reasons social media isn't enough for community engagement. Retrieved from https://www.citizenlab.co/blog/civic-engagement/4-reasons-why-social-media-isnt-enough-for-community-engagement/
- County Health Rankings & Roadmaps. (2023). Social media for civic participation. Retrieved from https://www.countyhealthrankings.org/take-action-to-improve-health/what-works-for-health/strategies/social-media-for-civic-participation
- Dambo, T.H., Ersoy, M., Eluwole, K.K. And Arikewuyo, A.O. (2022), Political Marginalization of Youth in Nigeria and the Use of Social Media to Pursue Inclusivity: A Study of

- #NotTooYoungToRun. Political Science Quarterly, 137: 99-123. https://doi.org/10.1002/pLeeolq.13312
- Gil de Zúñiga, H., Jung, N., & Valenzuela, S. (2012). Social media use for news and individuals' social capital, civic engagement and political participation. Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication, 17(3), 319-336.
- Gil de Zúñiga, H., Molyneux, L., & Zheng, P. (2014). Social media capital and civic engagement: Does type of connection matter? Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication, 19(4), 502-520.
- Gismondi, A. (2015). #CivicEngagement: An Exploratory Study of Social Media Use and Civic Engagement Among Undergraduates. A Doctoral Dissertation submitted to Department of Educational Administration and Higher Education, Boston College Lynch School of Education. Available at::http://hdl.handle.net/2345/bc-ir:104157
- Granicus. (2019). Benefits of online community engagement. https://granicus.com/blog/benefits-of-online-community-engagement/
- Hampton, K., & Gupta, N. (2021). Social media and civic engagement. Annual Review of Sociology, 47, 223-240.
- Howard, P. N., Savage, S., Saviaga, C. F., Toxtli, C., & Monroy-Hernández, A. (2017). Social media, civic engagement, and the slacktivism hypothesis: Lessons from Mexico's "El Bronco". Journal of International Affairs, 70(1), 135-149.
- Johnson, J. D., & Callahan, K. (2013). The interplay of cultural diversity and media globalisation. In T. Merrill & S. Brunn (Eds.), The Handbook of global media research (pp. 161-174). Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.
- Lee, S. H. (2022). Constructive Consciousness of Gen-Pro: Transforming Political Engagement with a Proactive Behavior, a Progressive Attitude, and a Professional Mindset (Doctoral dissertation). Retrieved from https://doi.org/10.57709/30435566
- Lee, Y. J. (2022). Social media capital and civic engagement: Does type of connection matter? International Review of Public and Nonprofit Marketing, 19(1), 167-189. doi: 10.1007/s12208-021-00300-8 PMCID: PMC8249427.
- Mainsah, H., & Morrison, A. (2012). Social media, design and civic engagement by youth: A cultural view. In ACM International Conference Proceeding Series (Vol. 1). <a href="https://doi.org/10.1145/2347635.2347637">https://doi.org/10.1145/2347635.2347637</a>
- Nah, S., Lee, S., & Liu, W. (2022). Community Storytelling Network, Expressive Digital Media Use, and Civic Engagement. American Journal of Community Psychology, 1-14.
- National Council for Social Studies (2018). Youth, social media and Digital Civic Engagement. A *position paper*. Available at: <a href="https://www.socialstudies.org/position-statements/youth-social-media-and-digital-civic-engagement">https://www.socialstudies.org/position-statements/youth-social-media-and-digital-civic-engagement</a>
- National Council for the Social Studies. (2018). Youth, social media and digital civic engagement. https://www.socialstudies.org/position-statements/youth-social-media-and-digital-civic-engagement
- National Council for the Social Studies. (2018). Youth, social media and Digital Civic Engagement. Retrieved from https://www.socialstudies.org/position-statements/youth-social-media-and-digital-civic-engagement
- Nnaane B (2014) Influence of the social media on political engagement with the electorate during the 2015 presidential election campaign in Nigeria. Journal of Media Studies 29(2): 105-137

- Olley, O. W. and Ekhareafo, O. D. (2013). Social Media as People's Power: A Textual Analysis of the January 2012 Anti-fuel Subsidy Removal Protest in Nigeria. *The Nigerian Journal of Communication*, 11(1), 25-57.
- Onuzulike, U. (2022). Social media within the contexts of public sphere and civic engagement: The case of 'My Oga at the Top'. The Journal of International Communication, 28(1), 70-89. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1080/13216597.2021.1957976">https://doi.org/10.1080/13216597.2021.1957976</a>
- Papacharissi, Z., & de Fatima Oliveira, M. (2012). Affective news and networked publics: The rhythms of news storytelling on #Egypt. Journal of Communication, 62(2), 266-282.
- Pew Research Center. (2013). Civic Engagement in the Digital Age. Retrieved from https://www.pewresearch.org/internet/2013/04/25/civic-engagement-in-the-digital-age/
- Piatak, J., & Mikkelsen, I. (2021). Does social media engagement translate to civic engagement offline? Journal of Information Technology & Politics, 18(1), 1-17. https://doi.org/10.1080/19331681.2021.1891749
- Putnam, R. D. (2000). Bowling alone: The collapse and revival of American community. Simon and Schuster.
- Sandoval-Almazan, R., & Gil-Garcia, J. R. (2014). Social media in government: From egovernment to social government. Government information quarterly, 31, S30-S40.
- Scott, R. (2018). Social Media and Civic Engagement: History, Theory, and Practice. Synthesis Lectures on Human-Centered Informatics. 11. i-1123. 10.2200/S00836ED1V01Y201803HCI040.
- Seyfi, S., &Guven, M. (2016). The impact of social media on intercultural adaptation. Journal of Education and Training Studies, 4(8), 1-11.
- Skoric, M. M., Zhu, Q., Goh, D., & Pang, N. (2016). Social media and citizen engagement: A meta-analytic review. New Media & Society, 18(9), 1817–1839. https://doi.org/10.1177/1461444815616221
- Tai, K. T., Porumbescu, G., & Shon, J. (2019). Can e-participation stimulate offline citizen participation: An empirical test with practical implications. Public Management Review, 22(2), 278-296.
- The Daily Universe. (2016). Social media increases civic engagement among users. https://universe.byu.edu/2016/08/30/social-media-increases-civic-engagement-among-users/
- Uwalaka, T. (2021). The impact of social media in political participation among students in Nigeria. Humanities and Social Sciences, 9(5), 145-154. https://doi.org/10.11648/j.hss.20210905.13
- Wang, Y., & Chen, Y. (2015). Schools' use of social media for multicultural community engagement: a case study of Facebook use by government schools in Australia. Macquarie University.
- Warren, A. M., Sulaiman, A., & Jaafar, N. I. (2014). Social media effects on fostering online civic engagement and building citizen trust and trust in institutions. Government Information Quarterly, 31(2), 291-301. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.giq.2013.10.001">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.giq.2013.10.001</a>

# Assessment of Nollywood's Portrayal of Domestic Abuse on Youth Attitude to Marriage

Wilfred Oritsesan Olley, Ewomazino Daniel Akpor, Evelyn OgoOmokhuebey,

Department of Mass Communication, Edo State University Uzairue Edo State-Nigeria

#### **Abstract**

This study delves into the assessment of Nollywood's portrayal of domestic abuse and its impact on youth attitudes towards marriage. Through the use of questionnaires distributed to 600 participants from Warri South LGA, the research focuses on understanding the nature of domestic abuse depicted in Nollywood, its contributions to youth in society, audience impressions towards these depictions, and the measures presented by Nollywood to address domestic abuse. The data analysis reveals that domestic abuse is prominently featured in Nollywood productions, with victims portrayed as strong and resilient while abusers are depicted as neither wholly good nor evil. The study also highlights the influence of Nollywood on youth attitudes towards marriage, with varying opinions on the effectiveness of solutions presented in the films. Recommendations include the need for educational seminars on the effects of domestic abuse and the importance of promoting positive family values. Overall, this research sheds light on the complex relationship between media portrayals of domestic abuse and societal attitudes towards marriage, offering insights for future interventions and awareness campaigns.

**Keywords**: Abuse, Domestic Abuse, Nollywood, Audience, Violence

#### Introduction

Domestic abuse is a significant issue that undermines the stability of marriages, peaceful cohabitation, and the creation of a harmonious home environment. The presence of this phenomenon has had significant adverse consequences on our present civilization. The expanding presence and effect of this phenomenon in our culture have led to unstable marriages, child rebellion, an unfavourable parent-child interaction, an increased divorce rate, substance misuse, and juvenile delinquency, among other negative consequences. Onoja (2019) expresses deep concern on the distressing fact that domestic abuse is a terrifying and widespread occurrence among individuals afflicted by conflict and crises, with a special emphasis on women, children, and occasionally males. The concept of "Marriage" evokes concerns among young people, including displacement, restricted access to services, and the potential for their livelihoods to be hindered or interrupted. This topic is intricate and has proven challenging to comprehend, particularly due to the level of social acceptance or, at the very least, the protection and defence provided to the offenders. It is also known as marital abuse, family abuse, beating, and intimate partner violence (IPV). These are instances of abuse that one partner inflicts against the other partner. They manifest in various types of interpersonal connections such as marriage, cohabitation, family, or dating. Domestic violence is a phenomenon that can occur to individuals of any colour, age, sexual orientation, religion, or gender. And can comes in numerous forms,

they consist of emotional abuse, sexual abuse, physical abuse, psychological abuse, and economic abuse (Office of Abuse Against Women, 2007). These tendencies in persons are linked to mental, religious, emotional, domestic, and cultural backing. The learning environments which the kid is exposed to are also regarded to contribute to the increase of antisocial attitudes and feelings (Berkowitz, 2001). Its things perpetrated on the victim might range from dread, fear, isolation, injury, harm, and threats that affects them negatively.

As the abuse of a specific gender is involved, it is quite similar to hate crimes. The 1993 Declaration on the Elimination of Abuse Against Women said that the abuse can be done by any gender, ae, family member and even the "Government" (United Nations, 2013). In academic, clinical, and scientific groups, abuses against women are popular with the growth of abuse against men slowly gaining momentum. Studies in the field found significant frequency of marital assault and reported domestic Abusive actions among the most commonly committed offences (Avis, 2012). According to Scott and Marshall (2009), domestic abuse is specifically male maltreatment against women with a handful being children. The word is believed to have been popularized by feminists in the 1970's, who said that domestic violence reflects gender imbalances in power and of women's oppression. The expansion of this has gotten so popularized the word Femicide; slaughter of females came into being. In Nigeria, Families beat, rape and even murder their female members for purported wrong doings resembling "not having meals on time", "visiting family members without the partner/head of home permission". Several spouses are involved in "acid attack" situations from irritated or jealous family member which can lead to great pain or disfigurement or even death.

America Psychiatric Association (2005) said that all social groups, domestic abuse can readily occur there as well as somewhere else. It involves sexual, physical, economic, and psychological abuse. Men can also be victims of abuse (Denis, 2014), children and women are the most vulnerable. The emergence of quiet culture by victims and the shame that comes with it limit the publics recognition of the issue. It transcends beyond socioeconomic, ethnic, cultural and national lines. In every community its foreboding presence affects the stability of the psychological development of families. It is a regular occurrence throughout Nigeria and "wears various faces". It involves disdain and powerlessness that flows through people's life. It is a violation of human rights (Nwankwo, 2003). It refers to any harsh treatment of one's family member by another, therefore breaking the law of basic human rights. It encompasses beating of intimate partners, sexual abuse of children, marital rape, spousal assault, and cultural practices that are damaging to women, men, and children (Ahiie, 2009). Nollywood may have a hand in its growth as it continues to produce films that showcase such behaviours. To address the escalating instances of domestic violence in families, Nollywood has produced several productions on the topic and on how to avoid and deal with it (Utoh-Ezeajugh and Anijah, 2017).

According to Ishola (2016), movie, music and art also involves physical hostility. And abusive representations. There is substantial concern from the public regarding the amount of abusive content and how it impacts people. The creators of movies have placed importance on modern-day realities that a lot of Nigerians understand and relate to, to say that movies with a hint that household abuse and gender domination is normal and is used to educate and entertain audiences and the society, on how intimate partners can manage crisis in their relationships. Films having entertaining and informative subjects are created with the objective of societal progress as its Nigerian film producers made it a platform for examining human conflicts that arise in our modern-day society. Inarguably, the major actors in the Nigerian film industry, Nollywood, have assiduously sought to reconcile some unique social preferences with the

depiction in their works that speak on political, economic, cultural and social nuances that describe the very nature of a Nigerian Citizen.

There has been significant research done into the assumption that media violence heavily influences behavior and character of active members of society. These programs varied a lot in amounts of gore, violence, blood, and its consequences; as well as its potential to generate unpleasant sensations like fear/disgust. A substantial amount of the viewers has proved that such information captures their attention more than others. Although the word Nollywood only came into the limelight in September of 2002, by writer Nori Mitsu Onishi, when he reported it in the New York Times and was then mentioned again in the guardian a couple days later. This of course has attracted the comparison between Nollywood to two major world-renowned film production industries: Hollywood and Bollywood.

### **Statement of the Problem**

There is the perception that Domestic violence is a private problem, a family matter that others should not get involved in. but it impacts the surrounding society. As it develops suspicion when particular patterns of victims or abusers are replicated by other members of society. This tears at the family relationships that exist in society and can damage generations of people. Domestic Abuse impacts all members of society. From men, women, children, the elderly and future generations. Marital conflict is the most prevalent and can cause major difficulty for children as they develop behavioral; social, and mental disorders. As well as physical and psychological damages that make it challenging for them to effectively integrate into society when they become adults. Based on the above the Nigeria Nollywood over the years has recorded huge quantity of domestic Abusive scene which spans from verbal abuse, killings, bartering, child labor, child abuse and more. The issue of the scenes of domestic violence falls on the audience who assess whether the scenes are influencing them negatively or not. This study attempts to determine out whether Nollywood actually has a major or minute influence on the Youths of today and how they feel about marriage. The purpose of the investigation is as follows. They are.

- i. Determine the nature of domestic abuse that depicted in Nollywood.
- ii. Find out the contributions of its depiction of domestic abuse on youths in the society.
- iii. Ascertain the howthe impression the audience feel towards the depiction of domestic abusein Nollywood.
- iv. Discover the measures Nollywood has presented on how to deal with domestic abuse.

#### **Research Ouestions**

- 1. What is the nature of domestic abuse depicted in Nollywood?
- 2. What are the contributions of Nollywood's depictions of domestic abuse on youth attitudes towards marriage in the society?
- 3. What are the problems associated with audience understanding of the depiction of domestic abuse among youth attitudes towards marriage?
- 4. What measures can be taken to portray domestic abuse in Nollywood for peaceful marriages?

#### **Literature Review**

#### **Domestic Abuse**

Domestic abuse is a collection of systematic behaviors that one person employs to manipulate another inside a homey environment. These activities are detrimental in nature and can inflict permanent damage unto the abused party which can very much prevent the individual living a fulfilled life or as a functional member of society. Physical force is not the only mandate

needed for it to be called abuse, another form include psychological damages and emotional damages. It is an activity undertaken by a member/s of a home onto member/s by battering, terrorizing, harassing, molesting, intimidating, or frightening. The Abuse Against Persons (Prohibition) act 2015 (VAP Act) declared that the "act that is committed or done to person in a domestic connection with the perpetrator." The people involved in domestic abuse are generally in such conditions or society unit. They are either dating/courting, engaged/married, living together, in a parent/child relationship, adopted or affinized. Most times there is not really much emotional connection happening here, like when they very briefly shared a residence.



Figure 1.1. The Duluth Model, power, and control wheel.

## **Marital Expectations**

In marriages around the world, their societal expectations very much affect the status of the home as well as if the concept of domestic abuse is even welcomed in the home. Kozuch and Cooney (1995) discovered that children from households where the idea of domestic abuse was encouraged or not viewed as abuse or grounds for separation thought that the occurrence was typical and anticipated in homes and that marriage was a lifetime commitment. But when it came to children from divorced or separated homes, they all exhibited a grave hate for the thought of domestic violence, they did not feel that marriage had to be a lifetime commitment and found that they considered that it was not that vital to be brought up two-parent houses. This even revealed how marital beliefs are influenced by family disputes or lack of.

### **Early mentions of Domestic Abuse**

In the early roman society's, women were deemed properties of their fathers and later their husbands when they marry. According to their rules back then, its was highly legal for the men to beat, divorce or murder his wife if the offences she did were thought to shame the man and jeopardised his hold on his belongings. They were viewed as matters of the homes and were not welcomed outside of it. In England, the laws authorised men to strike their women in the name of maintaining "family discipline". It was called the "rule of law" and was authorised as long as the stick he uses to impart discipline is no bigger than his thumb. The "Rule of Marriage" is 15th century Catholic church endorsement that provided the husband dominion over the

woman in numerous respects. Like giving punishment. This meant he could punish his wife anyway he felt right, that the punishment cleaned the woman's soul of sin.

## Film, Nollywood, and Depiction of Domestic Abuse

One powerful medium of communication is film, it entertains, informs, inspires and is a space for social criticism as it reflects on major social and political concerns. It is a media that uses audio-visual elements as well as storytelling to transmit messages and/or produce emotional reactions in the hearts and minds of audiences. The Nigerian film industry Nollywood originated in the 1990's and in the globe today, it has become one the most prominent film industry. Domestic abuse has been a typical occurrence in this industry's output, showing emotional, psychological, and physical abuse faced by members of families. From Evil stepmothers, abusive siblings and relatives, inattentive fathers and among others with women being the most displayed victims of these assaults. But in the recent evolution, the industry has not only began to move towards more favourable depictions of women, but also disclosing the violence also suffered by men in these situations.

### **Domestic Abuse in Nigeria**

Domestic abuse manifests in numerous forms, but they also appear in things like child endangerment, house invasions, lurking/stalking, criminal coercion, abduction, unlawful incarceration, and harrying. It is a global occurrence that destroys homes, societies, and lives. In American homes, 4.8 million women alone suffer from it and 2.9 million males as well. In other parts of the globe, third world countries like Nigeria, wife and child battering are a welcomed and still practiced form of discipline in the home even though on many occasions it's been proven to be unnecessary and life endangering as well as traumatizing for those who witnessed and experienced the abuse. There have been several examples of men beating their wives for reasons like not sharing her finances, not birthing a male kid, having a job, not washing clothing, not preparing fresh food, etc. It has been shown that at least 50% of women have experienced violence from their spouses. Amongst them, 65% of them are educated with the remaining 45% being uneducated. Many willingly stay in such conditions because they have nowhere to turn to for aid and that the law will not protect them. 97% of them fear reporting to the local law enforcement for the concern that they will be rejected and, in the process, irritate their partner/husband even more.

The rate of males assaulted in domestic contexts are underreported allowing there to be no accurate data on how high the abuse rate is, even though they too suffer both physically and mentally. According to Amnesty International, the federal and state governments were partly responsible for these frightening results. Neither the federal or state governments were doing anything to halt this misuse and in some cases were actively approving it, thereby putting at risk millions of people nationally. There are very few research on this, although many are aware of these forms of abuse occurring. This is due to the cultural norms and values that are already in our society that places men at a position of power control, making it difficult for them to report any case of domestic abuse inflicted on them as it would greatly affect how they are seen in society as well as their social standing as it will expose them to social stigma and shame. There is also the danger that when they do report they are not taken seriously by law enforcement, family, friends or colleagues with many being told the terms "Man up", "Be a man", "Nor be man you be?". One in every 6-9 men suffer from Domestic abuse.

Police officers very too frequently ignore calls on domestic abuse as personal and would not get engaged as many times as well the allegations are repainted by victims or abuser seeing that most abuser is either guardians or partners or family members of the victims. In a study done out by Agbo and Choji (2014), one of the cases they study in Abuja where a man would go drunk and abuse his wife which lead to her losing two pregnancies but the police dismissed the complaint as well. According to a poll performed by the CLEEN foundation, 1 in every 3 women had been a victim of domestic abuse and that from the year 2011-13, the rate of domestic abuse cases increased by 30%. Countries all across the world have unique ways they each perceive domestic abuse. some Nigeria, there are no legislations on or against the notion of domestic violence although some states like Cross-River, Ekiti, Jigawa, Ebonyi and Lagos have already instated laws that fight for or against domestic abuse.

In the state of Oyo and others, related interviews were done, and they yielded results that were alike. Domestic abusive incidences revealed to be on a rise. A study undergone by Obi and Ozumba (2007), the factors associated with domestic abuse, the southern east part of Nigeria, in all families, 70% admitted to there being abuse in their homes with 92% being female and 8% being made the most occurred form of abuse faced by victims included shouting (93), slapping or pushing (77%) with punching and kicking (40%). The most distressing information found was that many of the victims found this to be normal behavior and that they weren't being mistreated. Reports in electronic and print media has revealed that victims suffer from acid baths from their present or ex intimate partner. Some encounter rape, beatings and more which all result in the death of the victims in most cases.

## **Types of Domestic Abuse**

There are different forms of abuse that can occur in the home. They include

- **Physical abuse**: this is the use of physical force to persuade or enforce one's position or command. It includes battering, punching, choking, confinement, and kicking. Obi &Ozumba (2007) discovered that at least 84% of their respondents had experienced it.
- **Neglect**: This means when living essentials are withheld. They include food, water, medicine, clothes, and other essentials.
- **Spiritual abuse**: This includes preventing the victim from engaging in their religious practices or using it to manipulate them.
- **Sexual abuse**: Ranging from sexual harassment, assault, or exploitation. It consists of forcing the victims that refuse too and coercing victims that are too young to understand or weak to fight back.
- **Emotional abuse**: This form abuse involves the diminishing of one's self worth, causing them to feel useless and can also cause severe behavioral, cognitive, psychological disorders. It includes name calling, shouting, excessive criticism, intimidation,
- **Economic abuse**: Stealing, defrauding, and withholding from a family member that is dependent on the abuser. Refusing to pay for food, education, medical treatment, financial aid or controlling the victim's choice of occupation.

### **Causes of Domestic Abuse**

Domestic abuse has many theories as to what cause them to occur especially in home. From psychological theories that consider the persons mental make up to social theories the considers the abusers environment. Like many of humanities problems it must be looked at from different perspectives.

• **Psychological**: Multiple theories suggest that the psychological makeup of victims and abusers are the reason for domestic abuse. And that many of them either witnessed or experienced abuse a s child. These focus on personality traits and the mental makeup of the abuser. They include poor impulse control, burst of anger and low self-esteem.

- **Jealousy:** when the abuser feels threatened that they are either going to be replaced, abandoned or their "love" being shared with another can cause them to lash out in abusive ways towards their partner.
- **Social stress**: High and impossible standards set by parents, society, friends, education can cause people to act out I abusive ways towards their family members. Take a man being unable to provide for his family society wants too takes out his frustration on his wife or children.
- **Social Learning**: this assumes that the abuser or abused learned these harmful behaviors from the society they live in. creating a never-ending cycle of abuse.
- **Power and control:** Abuser's carryout these harmful actions on their domestic partners and members to assert themselves as the leader or most powerful in order to control. This is most times as a result of low self-esteem, poverty, childhood conflicts, personality disorders, cultural influences, etc.

#### The Cycle of Domestic Abuse

Domestic abuse has a directed pattern in the form of a cycle as below:

- Guilt after Act
- They pretend to be guilty when they are either about to be caught or to pacify their victim.
- Excuses usually given.
- The abuser then blames the abused, saying that they pushed them or that they caused it.
- "Normal" behavior
- They pretend nothing "harmful" occurred, they palate the victim with this behavior, gaslighting them into believing they are safe.
- Fantasy and planning
- They begin to reimagine the abuse that occurred in their mind, convincing themselves that the action was right and that they should do it again regardless of consequences
- Set-up Plan:
- Abusers always postulates plans to setup their victims and to leash out their injuries upon them with self-justification for their abuses. Abusers do apologies to their victims sometimes and show loving gestures either before or after injury which makes it difficult for the abused to leave; causing you to believe them that they are the only persons that can help you. They may change their behavior and show you outward love that may make you not to quit the relationship which dangers may surface later.

## **Empirical Review**

Empirically, domestic violence is an age long tradition in Nigeria and as a matter of fact in the world while regulations on domestic abuse vary by country and culture. For instance, in the western world, domestic abuse is often recognised as a crime, this is not the case in many developing countries. According to a survey by UNICEF (2000), the percentage of women aged 15–49 who think that a husband is justified in hitting or beating his wife under certain circumstances is, for example: 90% in Afghanistan and Jordan, 87% in Mali, 86% in Guinea and Timor-Leste, 81% in Laos, 80% in Central African Republic. Refusing to submit to a husband's wishes is a common reason given for justification of abuse in developing countries: for instance, 62.4% of women in Tajikistan justify wife beating if the wife goes out without telling the husband; 68% if she argues with him; 47.9% if she refuses to have sex with him. 80% of women surveyed in rural Egypt indicated that beatings were widespread and often justifiable, particularly if the lady refused to have sex with her husband (UNFPA, 2005).

To Ukiri-Mudiare and Idris (2018) domestic abuse is no respecter of anyone. Husbands, wives, children, grandparents, house helps, the old, the young, men and women are victims to

some type of abuse or the other. They further limited domestic abuse yet to represent marital violence 'skewed towards women whether as spouses, house servants or as trafficked persons. They also note out that at the horizontal or intra-generational level, abuse emerges within couples, 'whether cohabiting or married, straight or homosexual'. They find that "domestic abuse is a situation whereby one person in a relationship dominates and controls the other. Where one gender perpetrates abuse against another which most typically is, males against females, then, it is gender-based abuse. MC Donnel (2003) laments that "Nigerians do not talk about domestic abuse since it seems to be an acceptable aspect of marriage and found out that 40% of the urban women in research performed in Lagos and Ibadan reported that they have been victims of domestic violence. But in the case whereby the guy is being abused, in less than 3% of these households will males ever accept to being the one mistreated in fear of being branded weak or emasculated. However, a behavior of one which causes another pain, harm, sorrows, misery, disfigurement and even death may never in the genuine sense of it be considered as an acceptable component of marriage.

In Nigeria, a survey carried out by Adebayo & Kolawole, (2013) indicated that 65% of the women in the study in Nigeria hold that a man is justified to beat his wife. In regions of the Third World generally and in West Africa in particular, domestic abuse is rampant and reportedly excused and allowed in some societies. For instance, statistics show that 25% of women in Dakar and Kaolaq in Senegal are subjected to physical abuse from their partners and that very few admit they are beaten while 60% of domestic abuse victims turn to a family member, in three-quarter of the cases they are told to keep quiet and endure the beatings. The investigation also finds that a statute enacted in the Senegalese penal code prohibiting domestic abuse with prison sentences and fines is inadequately enforced due to religious and cultural objections. In Ghana, marital assaults top the list of domestic abuse (Adebayo & Kolawole, 2013). Domestic abuse is frequently considered as a minor, private or family concern that no one should meddle with (Hanmer&Itzin, 2000). This is true in Nigeria since most abuse in the home barely reach to the police custody and those that manage to get there are recommended to be settled amicably at home. Thus, many individuals still consider that domestic abuse is a normal phenomenon, thus, do not approve of outside intrusion. People also consider men are naturally aggressive, and women naturally docile, therefore abuse is expected according to 'human nature'. Cultures in the Nigerian society, Ilorin, does not approve of a woman making home issues public, no matter the form of abuse in marriage relationship women are encouraged to persevere for their children's sake.

Women are also supposed to be entirely subservient to their husbands and accept whatever unfolds in the marriage in good faith as divorce is considered as a terrible omen and label to the family name. Married women who are a primary victim of domestic abuse suffer physically, emotionally, financially, sexually, and psychologically. They are unable to make their own judgements, speak their own thoughts or protect themselves and their children for fear of further punishments. They are stripped of their human rights and must continuously live with the possibility of maltreatment. Considering the effect of domestic violence, various researches have been undertaken on linked subject within and outside Nigeria. For instance, Almosaed and Alazab (2015) explored the reason why women continue to live with an abusive relationship. The study studied the association between their explanations and number of variables including duration of marriage and discovered significant disparities among wives who are married for less than 5 years and more than 10 years. The ladies who had been married for more than 10 years were more likely to adapt to Abusive relationships than those who had been married for few

years. Although highly educated couples indicated the lowest likelihood of encountering domestic abuse. There is also increasing domestic abuse among wives with better education than their husbands. In addition to schooling, abuse against women happens in all social and economic groups, but women with poor socio-economic status are more likely to face abuse (Adekeye, 2011).

A study done out by Igbokwe, Michael and Kelechi (2013) domestic abuse in Enugu State and found that the physical forms of abuse (69.05%) and verbal abuse (80.95%) are all main forms of domestic violence. There are various grounds where these types abuse is accepted by the society/culture; failing to give the spouse a male child is 83.33% with silencing the victim is 70.95%. Oyediran and Isiugo (2005) did a research in Nigeria on women's view of wife bashing and discovered that 64.4% of married women and 50.4% of the unmarried women were okay with the concept even if it was grounds for domestic violence. This was verified by the Nigerian Demographic Health Survey (2008) which found a very high frequency of domestic abuses of various sorts in Nigeria. It was noted that the major forms of domestic violence suffered by women in Nsukka LGA are physical and emotional forms of domestic abuse.

## **Theoretical Framework**

## **Theory of The Cycle of Abuse**

Lenora Walker came up with the term "circle of violence", it became a prominent description of domestic abuse in the 1980's. A psychologist, she discovered this pattern based on the intermittent reinforcement; this described the blueprint of abuse in an abusive relationship. (1979,1984). In her theory, she described repetitive progression behaviors that matched most to a battering relationship that has been shown to have three unique phases; The tension, Thebuildup phase and the acute battering/explosive period followed by the honeymoon phase. three Phases described differ greatly in intensity and occurrences

In Phase 1, Tension buildup, there is a slow but consistent development in the tension between the claimed abuser and victim. Its starts with insults. The tension begins to rise with minor incidents of retrained abuse inflicted on the victim. The abuser makes his hostility and unhappiness known but in a little amount. It is defined by irritation and fury prompting the abuse to become more visible, the victim, being sensitive to the abusers continual mood swings, seeks to relax them in an effort to appease the abuser, even tiptoe around scenarios involving them to avoid an outburst or they refrain to strategies they've used to calm the abuser in past situations. Walker (1979) contends that "as the batterer and the battered woman detect the growing strain, it becomes more difficult for their coping mechanism to continue working" (p. 67), therefore the outburst or severe battering occurs, which leads to phase 2 in the cycle.

In Phase 2, the acute battering stage, is where the abuse presents itself through the abuser unto the victim. Here the abuser seems out of control but after they notice the damage thy have inflicted on the victim, they claim that they did not mean it or that it was an accident or it way to teach the victim a lesson. This phase is marked by the unpredictability and lack of control of the abuse that is to occur. This is then immediately followed by phase 3, honeymoon stage.

Finally, in phase 3, the honeymoon phase, the abuser "love bombs" the victim into believing that there is hope that the abuser will change and would not hurt them anymore. This make it tough for the victim to accept the reality that the relationship is no longer a healthy one. Walker (1979) explained "before one knows it, the tension starts to rise anew"; phase 1 begins to replicate itself again and the cycle continues. Walker maintains the idea that all through the victim's experience in this cycle of abuse, they think less of themselves, they become confused which affects how they think and their minds are filled with self-loathing and this pushes them to

stay in the abusive relationship for longer with the hope that it will get better. The knowledge and comprehension of this cycle is vital to victims so that they do not stay in an unhealthy relationship and break the vicious cycle and ingrained hope in them. Many victims are unable to break it out of that cycle and are even drawn to new ones when the old one with a previous abuser is over. Hopefully, one day they'll find the confidence to escape as the honeymoon phase is simply like a bandage on a bullet wound, its doesn't help.

## **Theory of Learned Helplessness**

This idea was developed by Seligman (1975) and has outlined how victims react to instances of abuse. Learned Helplessness is a theory that says when a victim as been exposed to situations, abusive ones, where they could not control the outcome, they tend to accept the reality of the situation and use that learned lack of defiance and use it to react to any future incidents that are like the past one. Although this theory does not explain how and why victims stay for other reasons such as fear of homicide, they are still in love with the abuser, dedicated to the spouse or economic reliance. It also does not explain how victim do finally manage to abandon such relationships. The victims regard the harmful events as occurring without their control, and consequently learn to bear the abuse (LaViolette& Barnett, 2000). Walker postulated learned helplessness as the result of the cycle of abuse where it "taught" victims to be helpless and docile.

### **Rear View Mirror Theory**

The rear view on cars simply shows what is behind the driver. The rear-view mirror represents the media, Nollywood movies made for Nigerian audience, while the driver is the audience, and then the reflection on the mirror is what happens in society, but it is only a reflection. This notion argues the mass communicators messages are simple reflections of the society. This theory implies that this media demonstration or depiction of reality and the society is shaped by what currently exist. Meaning that all the media generates, the stories it tells are merely mere depiction, mimics of what is really happening in society. Suggesting that to a very large extent or proportion, those representations are right and true.

### Methodology

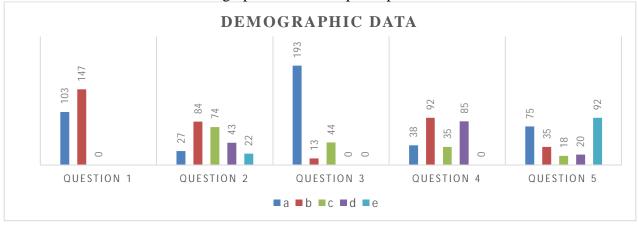
The design of the study is the survey method. It is a procedure that deals with an examination into issue. Phenomenon and gives remedy to such challenges. The research designs are the framework and approach for producing a trustworthy and legitimate result of a research challenge. The research method employed in any research activity is a defined largely by the nature of the research; consequently, by carrying out this research effort, a research survey was undertaken to augment what was received from the respondents. The goal is to test and report on the present status of the impact of Nollywood's representation of domestic abuse on youth attitude to marriage. The overall population will be restricted to just youths of Warri South in Delta state with a population of 268,000. The population was gathered from National Population Commission of Nigeria. In this study, the researcher chose simple random sampling technique as most suitable means of gathering data. A simple random sample is a method of drawing a chunk or sample of a population randomly in such a way that each member of the population has an equal's being selected. The researcher sampled just two hundred and fifty (250) responders out of the total of six hundred (600).

The instrument employed is questionnaire. The questionnaire is structured close-ended. The advantage of this series of question is that they enable the responders to give straight forward, précised answers. Besides, structured question provides for easy recording and coding of data. The questionnaire was broken into two parts: Part A of the questionnaire comprised

questions on the Demography of the respondent. Part B answered the research question. The instrument for data collection is questionnaire which is a face-valid instrument for the study. The tool is aimed to gather and elicit information, views, opinions, thought and ideas from the respondents. Data was collected by administering the questionnaire by the respondent who are youths of Ogunu, Okere, Ubanguwe and Ajahmimoga, it will be administered face to face by the researcher to the respondent out of 250 copies of questionnaire issued to respondent, some will be retrieved. The data collected was evaluated utilising descriptive statistics such as simple percentage, bar chart and a table. Where the scale of measurement involves nominal scale, the frequency, percentage and the bar chart is applied in the analysis.

### **Data Presentation**

A total of two hundred and fifty people were given the questioner to fill with their own personal answers and opinions with all of them either currently living or are from the Warri South Local Government area, amongst which, four communities were selected for this study: Ogunu, Okere, Ubanguwe and Ajahmimoga. The statistical tools used to analyze the data provided by the questioner is simple percentage pie chart and bar chart. For purposes of discussing the results of the responses to the questionnaire items addressing research section 1 which details and shows the demographic data of the participant.

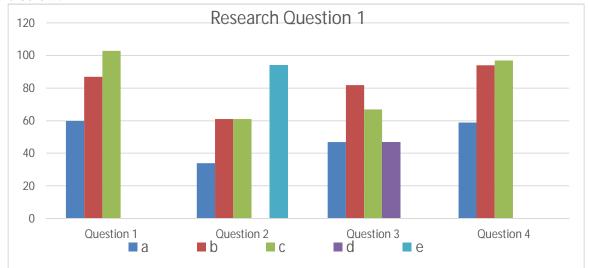


- The bar chart displays show that out of the 250 participants are 58.8% are female, carrying the majority with the men being 41.2% being the minority of the participants in this study.
- Amongst them, 10.8% are ages 16-20, 33.6% are ages 21-25, 29.6% are ages 26-30, 17.2% are ages 31-35, and finally 8.8% are ages 36-40.
- With there being a diversity of religious organizations, Christianity holds a majority of 77.2%, Islam with a rate of 5.2% and with African Traditional Religion carrying 17.6%.
- The education levels of participants range from 15.2% having at least finished primary school, 36.8% have completed secondary school, 14% have successfully written their WAEC and/or NECO, 34% have a bachelor's degree and non has undergone or done their Doctorate (Phd)
- 34% of the participants occupied Ogunu, 14% occupied Okere, Ajahmimoga having 7.2% and 40.8% lived in Ubanguwe.

#### **Discussion/Answer to Research Questions**

**R.Q.1:** What is the nature of domestic abuse depicted in Nollywood?

To answer the research question, the section B part of the questionnaire was used to elicit responses on the variable and to determine whether the audience is aware of the depiction, the forms, the nature of abuser and abused of domestic abuse on television. This section contains 4 items. The provided answers are presented in the bar chart below and further exanimated in the table below.



Question	Option		Frequency	Percentage
1	A	Very often	60	24%
How often is domestic abuse depicted in Nollywood	В	Often	87	34%
movies?	С	Sometimes	103	42%
	D	Rarely	0	0%
	Е	Never	0	0%
2	A	Physical abuse	34	19%
What types of domestic abuse are depicted in	В	Emotional/psychological abuse	61	25%
Nollywood movies?	С	Sexual abuse	61	25%
	D	Economic/Financial abuse	0	0%
	Е	All of the above	94	37%
3	A	As weak and helpless	49	19.6%
How are the victims of domestic abuse portrayed in	В	As strong and resilient	84	33.6%
Nollywood movies?	С	As complex characters with both strengths and weaknesses	70	28.8%
	D	Outcasts	47	18.8%
4	A	As villains	59	23.6%
How are the perpetrators of	В	As heroes	94	37.6%

domestic abuse portrayed in Nollywood movies?	С	As complex characters with both good and bad qualities	97	38.8%
	D	As supremacists	0	0%

## • Question1: How often is domestic violence depicted in Nollywood movies?

A majority, 42% of the participants agreed that the third option was more applicable, with 34% agreeing with the second option and the remaining 24% siding with the first option. The last two options were not checked by any participant proving that most films contain depiction of domestic violence.

## • Question 2: What types of domestic abuse are depicted in Nollywood movies?

The chart above shows that the last option carries a majority with 37% suggesting these productions contain all forms of abuse. 25% agreeing that its sexual abuse, 25% siding with Emotional/psychological abuse, the remaining 13% sided with physical abuse and non-agreeing to the presence of Economic/financial abuse.

## Question 3: How are the victims of domestic violence portrayed in Nollywood movies?

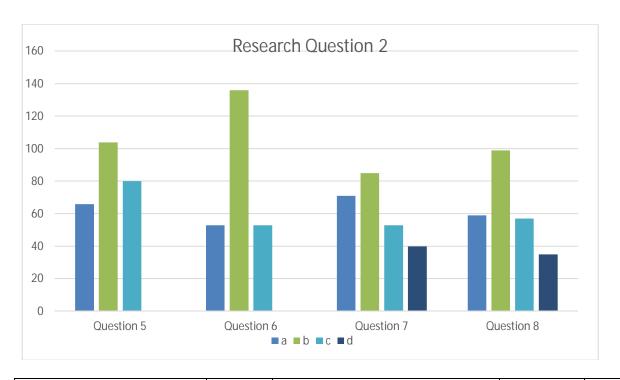
A majority, 33.6% of the participants selected option "B", that they are "strong" in their own right, 28.8 % saw these characters as "complex", 19.6% viewed them as "weak" with 18.8% seeing them as "Outcasts"

## • Question 4: How are the perpetrators of domestic violence portrayed in Nollywood Movies?

38.8% of the participants agreed on the third option, asserting that they are neither villain but "complex characters with both good and bad qualities". 37.6% saw them as heroes and 23.6% seeing them as villains.

# **R.Q. 2:** What are the contributions of Nollywood's depictions of domestic abuse on the youths attitudes towards marriage in the society?

The questions here were created to further understand the depth of the effects of Nollywood's depiction of domestic abuse and how it has contributed of the youths and how they view the concept of marriage and home building, whether the way the marriages are presented are accurate in depiction, if the depictions actually influence their thought on it and if the solutions provided by them are realistic and applicable in such situations This is clearly presented here for proper observation in the bar chart and further simplified in the table.



Question	Option		Frequency	Percentage
5	A	, they accurately depict the consequence	66	26.4%
Do Nollywood movies accurately depict the	В	No, they do not depict the consequences	104	41.6%
consequences of domestic abuse on marriages?	С	Not sure	80	32%
6	A	Yes, they portray it as acceptable	53	21.2%
Do Nollywood movies portray domestic abuse as	В	No, they do not portray it as acceptable	136	54.4%
acceptable behaviour in marriages?	С	Not sure	53	21.2%
7	A	Yes, they have a strong influence	71	28.4%
Do Nollywood movies influence youths attitude towards marriage and domestic abuse?	В	Yes, they have a moderate influence	85	34%
	С	No, they do not have a significant influence	53	21.2%
	D	Not sure	40	16%
8 Do Nollywood movies provide solutions to domestic abuse in marriage?	A	Yes, they provide effective solutions	59	23.6%
	В	Yes, they provide some solutions, but they are not effective	99	39.6%
	С	No, they do not provide any	57	22.8%

	solutions		
D	Not sure	35	14%

# • Question 5: Do Nollywood movies accurately depict the consequences of domestic violence on marriages?

41.6% chose option B, implying that the consequences of the actions aren't depicted properly, 32% are "not sure" where as 26.4% are sure it "accurately depicts the consequences".

# • Question6: Do Nollywood movies portray domestic abuse as acceptable behavior in marriages?

54% agree that its is portrayed as "unacceptable", the last too options tie 21.2% each as half is "not sure" and the other half chose option A, "acceptable"

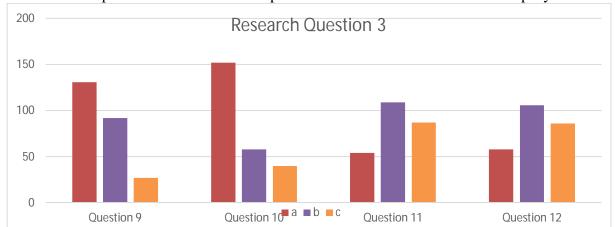
# • Question7: Do Nollywood movies influence youths' attitude towards marriage and domestic abuse?

34% agree that the influence is "moderate", 28.4% agree that the influence is "strong", 21.2% say it has no influence at all while 16% are "not sure"

• Question8: Do Nollywood movie provide solutions to domestic abuse in marriages? 39.6% agreed that there are "solutions, but they are not effective", 23.6% said the solutions provided by Nollywood is "effective", 22.8% felt the no solutions were provided and 14% are not sure.

**R.Q.3:** What are the problems associated with audience understanding of the depiction of domestic abuse among youth attitude towards marriage?

This research question seeks to understand whether the depiction of domestic violence is actually a factor that affects the state of domestic violence in home. Whether they understand the consequences, that the behaviour displayed is unacceptable. That the production is fictional and whether they are aware that there are resources available for victims. The bar chart below presents the data in a simplistic manner and is then placed in the table below to further simplify it.



Questions	Options		Frequency	Percentage
9	A	Yes, they understand the consequences	131	52.4%
Do audiences understand the	В	No, they do not understand the	92	36.8%

consequences of domestic abuse		consequences		
in marriages?	С	Not sure	27	10.8%
10 Do audiences understand that	A	Yes, they understand that it is not acceptable	152	60.8%
domestic abuse is not acceptable behaviour in	В	No, they do not understand it is not acceptable	58	23.2%
marriages	С	Not sure	40	16%
11 Do audiences understand that	A	Yes, they understand Nollywood movies are fictional	54	21.6%
Nollywood movies are ictional?	В	No, they do not understand Nollywood movies are fictional	109	43.6%
	С	Not sure	87	34.8%
12	A	Yes, they have access to resources	58	23.2%
Do audiences have access to resources that can help them understand domestic abuse and its consequences?	В	No, they do not have access to resources	106	42.2%
	С	Not sure	86	34.4%

#### • Question9:

52.4% agree that they understood "the consequences" of committing or sheltering domestic abuse, 36.8% said they did "not understand" what the consequences of harbouring or committing such an act and 10.8% selected "not sure"

#### • Ouestion 10:

60.8% understood that abusive actions were unacceptable acts that should not be committed, 23.2% did not understand that is "not acceptable" meaning they felt they could partake in such acts with 16% selecting "not sure"

## • Question11:

43.6% felt that audiences do not understand that Nollywood movies were fictional, made up stories, 21.6% were sure that the audience is aware that these stories/depictions weren't real and 34.8% were "not sure".

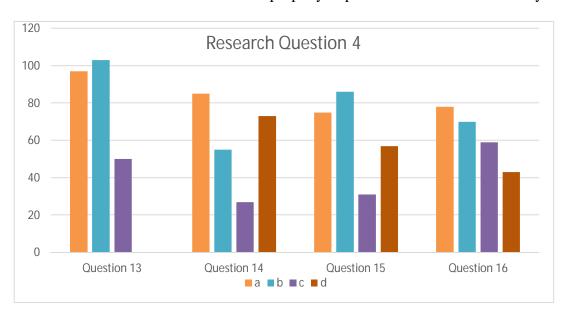
### • Question12:

A majority of 42.2 believed that potential victims and perpetrators do not have access the knowledge, 34.4% remained neutral and 23.2% agreed that they had access to such resources.

# **R.Q.4:** What measures can be taken to portray domestic abuse in Nollywood for peaceful marriages?

This sections question was set to perceive how the audience would like to witness domestic violence on their television screen. From whether content depicting such abuse should be displayed at all, whether its portrayal is accurate enough in the sense of consequences, if it

promotes peaceful domestic living or if the portrayal properly educates the audience about the effects it has and how it can be handled properly to prevent further harm to society.



Question	Option		Frequency	Percentage
13 Should Nollywood movies depict domestic violence	A	Yes they should continue to depict domestic abuse	97	38.8%
	В	No, they should stop depicting domestic violence	103	41.2%
	С	Not sure	50	20%
14 How can Nollywood	A	By showing the negative effects on the victim's physical and mental health	85	34%
movies accurately depict the consequences of domestic marriage?	В	By showing the negative effects on the perpetrator's life	55	22%
	С	By showing the negative effects on the children in the marriage	27	10.8%
	D	By showing the consequences on both spouses	73	29.2%
15	A	By showing healthy and respectful relationships	75	30%
How can Nollywood promote peaceful	В	By providing resources for couples to seek help when experiencing domestic violence	86	34.4%
marriages?	С	By promoting gender equality and respect for women	31	12.4%
	D	By promoting good family values	57	22.8%
16	A	By including accurate information about domestic violence in the movie's plot	78	31.2%
How can Nollywood movies be used to educate	В	By providing resources for audiences to seek	70	28%

audiences about domestic violence and its consequences?		help when experiencing domestic violence		
	С	By partnering with organizations that work to prevent domestic violence	59	23.6%
	D	By focusing on the consequences on the society	43	17.2%

## • Question 13:Should Nollywood movies depict domestic violence

A majority of 41.2% are against the continual depiction of domestic abuse, 38.8% assert that these sorts of productions should continue and 20% remained neutral with "not sure"

## Question14:How can Nollywood movies accurately depict the consequences of domestic marriage?

34% agreed that the proper way to show the consequences is by exposing the negative side, the point of view of the abused, 22% agreed the best way is by showing how it affected the perpetrators life and with 10.8% saying the best view is from that of the children and the marriage.

## Question15:How can Nollywood promote peaceful marriages?

A majority of 34.4% agreed resources should be made available for them to access, 30% say by Nollywood depicting more positive influences and situations, 22.8% agree by "promoting good family values" and 12.4% said by "promoting gender equality"

# • Question16:How can Nollywood movies be used to educate audiences about domestic violence and its consequences?

31.2% say by displaying "accurate information" in the Nollywood productions, 28% say by providing "resources" for those who are experiencing it, 23.6% agree that working with "organisations that work to prevent domestic violence" and 17.2% agreed that showing its consequences to society is more effective.

### **Conclusion**

This is the end of my research on the topic Assessment Of Nollywood's Portrayal of Domestic Abuse on Youth Attitude to Marriage; A Study on Youths of Warri South LGA. The contents of this study evaluate its impacts, answers and a path forward for the industry and its most affected audience, the adolescents. This is all done through the use of questionnaires, issued to 600 people from Warri south and 250 will be picked randomly to be used for the research. The data submitted by the surveys will be taken and evaluated in order to display the findings. From the vast research done, domestic abuse shows up on Nollywood films from time to time and all forms of domestic abuse is exhibited on the bulk of these productions. The victims are considered as strong and resilient and the abusers are seen as neither nice nor evil. The above assertion does match my personal assertions with the topic, but however, the victims should not be praised as I feel this encourages victims to stay in such harmful relationships and that abusers are the villains in these stories, as many of them are either aware what they are doing to another human being is harmful and that they would not want themselves to be treated this way.

Although, public opinion indicates that the repercussions of such activities aren't portrayed properly, but the behaviours that are observed are portrayed as terrible. They also believe that the productions do influence the adolescents' attitude towards marriage but it does not have a major effect either. They further say that the remedies presented are ineffective in real world situations. Oyediran and Isiugo (2005) observed that victims of domestic violence in

Nigeria were totally okay with its occurrence well aware that these acts are destructive to their wellness.

Verbal abuse is also regarded acceptable and many cases a manner that loved ones demonstrate or express their loves for members of their home environment. Similar results were discovered by Igbokwe, Michael and Kelechi (2013). This study has enforced the ideas, Social Learning theory, a social theory and The Rear-View Mirror Theory, a media theory. The social learning theory essentially says that all behaviours and responses of a person is learned from their surroundings. Their family, peers, religions, source of entertainment, and location of learning. The act of domestic abuse can readily be learnt from the displays received from the sources described above. The rear-view mirror hypothesis sets the media as the mirror and its reflection is what the society is doing. The acts of domestic abuse that Nollywood depicts is merely a reflection of what is occurring in the society today and how its hurting the society and damaging people's lives.

#### Recommendations

- 1. Schools should provide lectures and webinars on the effect that domestic abuse in the home can have on their children.
- 2. Communities should create minor awareness campaigns to educate and teach its members of the implications of domestic abuse and not to just children and women, but also how it affects men, the elderly and the functionality of the community.
- 3. Medical practitioners should no longer dodge their ethical duties and continue to function as aides in the concealing up domestic abuse in the name of "minding their business".
- 4. Law enforcement should be more diligent when it comes to responding to domestic abuse calls and should not hesitate to enforce the laws on obvious and convicted offenders.
- 5. NGO's who aid people in similar situations be provided money so that they can help the victims go back on the road to becoming functioning members of society.
- 6. Cultures should abstain from supporting practices that bring harm to its members without any solid justification that may or may not be behind such behaviours.
- 7. Religious groups should take up counselling abusers and supporting victims so that its members can participate appropriately in the community the occupy.
- 8. Members of the Nollywood industry should be more hands on in their story telling and representation in their productions so that all the members of their audience can readily relate and comprehend the role they have to play to end domestic abuse.
- 9. Counselling for soon to be couples and for expecting couples or individuals should entail a stern education on the dangers of domestic abuse.

It is already documented that the presence of domestic abuse is very real and it is in our entertainment and impacts its audience in ways that have previously been made public by the study. These products have educated many and helped liberate many forms such conditions that have fatally affected and wounded others and even lead to the death of countless. The audience have been demonstrated to be aware of these acts but as the study revealed, resources and sufficient understanding on how to cope with domestic violence is minimal, and even those that are offered or made available seems to not be adequate enough for them.

#### References

Adebayo, A.A. & Kolawole, T.O. (2013). Domestic Abuse and Death: Women as Endangered Gender in Nigeria. American Journal of Sociological Research. 3(3), 53-60.

Adekeye, O. A. (2008). Prevalence and Patterns of Gender Abuse: Major Variables in the Exposure to HIV/AIDS among Women in Nigeria. Gender and Behavior, 6 (2): 1827-1840.

Afro News (2007) Half of Nigeria's Women experience domestic abuse. retrieved May 22

Agbo, C. & Choji, R. (2014). Domestic abuse against women: Any end in sight?

Almosaed, N. & Alazab, S. A. (2015). Why stay? Saudi women's adaptions to abuse. International Journals of Humanities and Social Science. 2,146-162 ISSN 2220-8488.

Almosaed, N. (2015). Abuse against women: the lives of abused women in Saudi Arabia. Journal of Social Affairs, 26 (103) 11-46.

Barnett, (2001). Why battered women do not leave: External inhibiting factors, social support, and internal inhibiting factors. Trauma, Abuse and Abuse. 2 (1), 3-35.

Berrios, D.G. (1991). Domestic abuse: Risk factors and outcomes. Wester Journal of Medicine. 17 (2), 133-143.

Burazeri, G., Roshi, E., Jewsky, R., Jordan, S., Bjegovic, V., &Laasar, U. (2005). Factors associated with spousal physical abuse in Albenia: A cross sectional Study. Biomedical Journal Central, (331) 197-207.

Chan, C. (2005). Domestic abuse in gay and lesbian relationships. Sydney: Australian Family and Domestic abuse clearing house. http://www.austdvclearinghouse.unsw.edu.au/PDF% 20files/gay\_lesbian.pdf.

Colorado Domestic Abuse Offender Management Board (2010). Standards for treatment with court ordered domestic abuse offenders

Crowell, B. & Sugarman, D.B. (1996). An analysis of risk markers in husband to wife abuse: The current state of knowledge. Abuse and Victims. 1 (2), 101-124.

Dahlberg, L. L. & E. G Krug (2002) Abuse – a global public health problem. In King E, Dahlberg, Meray J. A & A. B Zwi, Lozano R (eds.) World Report on abuse and health Geneva. Switzerland: WHO, 1-56.

Dodd, L.W. (2009). Therapeutic group work with young children and mothers who have experienced domestic abuse. Education Psychology in Practice. 25 (21).

Dutton, D.G. &Golant, S.K. (1995). The batterer: A psychological profile.

Encyclopedia Britannica Eleventh Edition (1911). Corporal punishment.

Goetz, A.T. (2010). The evolutionary psychology of abuse. Psicothema. 22 (1), 15-21.

Hanmer, J. &Itzin, C. (2000) Home truths about domestic abuse: feminist influences on policy and practice, a reader. London: Routledge.

Hoffman, K.L., Demo, D.H., & Edwards, J.N. (1994). Physical wife abuse in non-western society: An integrated theoretical approach. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 56(1), 131-146.

Igbokwe, C.C., Michael, C.U. & Kelechi, J.O. (2013). Domestic abuse against women: Challenges to health and innovation. JORIND 11(2) 145-155.

IRIN News: (2007). Female genital mutilation a vote winner in Sierra Leone. 17th March.

Jack, D. (2002). Domestic Abuse Throughout History, Carbot Police Department, School of Law Enforcement Supervision Session XVII, pg. 2.

Jewkes, R. (2002). Intimate partner abuse: Causes and prevention. Lancet. 359 (9315), 1423- 9. doi:10.1016/S0140-6736 (02)08357-5.

Jones, R.H. (1997). The American college of obstetricians and gynecologists: A decade of to abuse against women. International Journal of Gynecology and Obstetrics. 58 1), 43-50.

Kalra, M. (1996). Juvenile delinquency and adult aggression against women. (Unpublished M.A. Thesis) Wilfred Laurier University.

Kishor, S. & Johnson, K. (2006). Reproductive health and domestic abuse: Are the poorest women uniquely disadvantaged? Demography, 43(2), 1-23.

Kozuch, P., & Cooney, T. M. (1995). Young adults' marital and family attitudes: The role of recent parental divorce, and family and parental conflict. *Journal of Divorce and Remarriage*, 23, 45-73.

LaViolette, A. D., & Barnett, O. W. (2000). It could happen to anyone: Why battered women stay (2nd ed.). London, UK: Sage.

Lawson, D. (2003. Incidence, explanations, and treatment of partner abuse. Journal of Counselling and Development. 18, 19-33.

Lee, Y.S., &Hadeed, L. (2009). Intimate partner abuse among Asian immigrant communities: Health/mental consequences, help-seeking behaviors, and service utilization. *Trauma, Abuse, & Abuse, 10*(2), 143-170.

Lehmann, P.J. (1995). Children who witness mother-assault: An expander posttraumatic stress disorder conceptualization. (Unpublished M.A Thesis.) Wilfred Laurier University. http://scholars. w/u.ca/etd/193.

Livingston, R.B., &Kordinak, S.T. (1990). The long-term effect of parental divorce: Marital role expectations. *Journal of Divorce and Remarriage*, *14*(2), 91-105.

Marcus, G. and Braaf, R. (2007). Domestic and family abuse studies, surveys, and statistics: pointers to policy and practice. Sydney: Australian Domestic and family abuse clearinghouse. http://www.austdvclearinghouse.unsw.edu.au/ PDF%20files /stakeholder paper\_1.pdf.

Maxwell, C.D; Garner, J.H. & Fagan, J.A. (2001). The effects of arrest on intimate partner abuse: new evidence from the spouse assault replication program. National Institute of Justice.

MC Donnel, M.O. (2003). Gender inequality in Nigeria. Ibadan: Spectrum Books.

National Network to End Domestic Abuse (2011). Crimes. Retrieved December 2, 2011 f Obi, S.N. and Ozumba, B.C. (2009) Factors associated with Domestic Abuse in southeast Nigeria, published online 02 July 2009, pg. 75-78. Accessed on 11<sup>th</sup> May 2017.

Office of Abuse against Women (2007). About domestic abuse. Retrieved June 13, 2007.

Onoja, M. (2019). Call to action on protection from gender-based abuse in emergencies: Northeast Nigeria Road May 2018-2019. Nigeria UNFPA Nigeria.

Oyediran, K. A. &Isiugo-Abanihe, U.C. (2005) Perceptions of Nigeria Women on Domestic Abuse: Evidence form 2003 Nigeria Demographic and Health Survey. Afr. J. Reprod. Health 9(2):35-53.

Rapp, D., Zoch, B., Khan, M.H., Pollman, T. & Kramer, A. (2012). Association between gap in spousal education and domestic abuse in India and Bangladesh. BMC Public Health 12:4467. http://www.biomedicalcentral.com/1471-2458/12/467.

Roberts, A. (2002). Handbook of Domestic Abuse Intervention strategies: Policies, Program, and legal remedies. New York: Oxford University Press.

Roy, M. (1977). A current survey of 150 cases. In M. Roy (Ed.), *Battered women: A psycho-sociological study of domestic abuse* (pp. 25-44). New York, NY: Van Nostrand Reinhold.

Sadeler, C. (1994). An ounce of prevention: The life stories and perceptions of men who Sexually offended against children. (Unpublished M.A. Thesis) Wilfrid Laurier University.

Schmidt, J.D. & Lawrence, W.S. (1993). Does arrest deter domestic abuse? American Behavioral Scientist. 36 (5), 601-609.

Section 46 of the Abuse Against Persons (Prohibition) Act (2015).

Seltzer, J.A. &Kalmuss, D. (1988). Socialization and stress explanations for spouse abuse. Social Forces. 67(2),473-491.

Siemienuk, R.A.; Krentz, H.B; Gish J.A. & Gill, M.J. (2010). Domestic abuse screening: Prevalence and outcomes in a Canadian HIV population. AIDS Patient Care and STDs.

Steele, B.F. (Wikipedia (2012). Domestic Abuse. Retrieved in April. 19, 2012 from http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Domestic\_Abuse.1974). A psychiatric study of parents who abuse infants and small children. In C.H.

Stop abuse Against Women (2010). Retrieved on April 24, 2010.

Straus, M.A. (1980). A sociological perspective on the causes of family abuse. In M.R. Green (Ed). Abuse and the family. West view. ISBN 0385142595.OCLC.

Sugg, N.K. &Inu, T. (1992). Primary care physicians' response to domestic abuse: Opening pandora box. JAMA. 269 (23), 3157-3160.

The Abuse Against Women Act (VAWA) (1994).

This Day (2011, September 20). Domestic abuse: When law fails to protect.

Ukiri-Mudiare, P.E & Idris, O.M. (2018). "Domestic abuse in Zaria Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria" In International Journal of Gender and Development Issues. Volume 1, No.8.

UNFPA, (2005). Domestic Abuse against Women. Geneva.

UNICEF (2000). Women in Transition, Regional Monitoring Report No. 6. Florence: UNICEF International Child development Centre.

UNICEF (2001) Children and Women's rights in Nigeria: A wake up call assessment and analysis. Edited by Hodge. Abuja: National Population Commission and UNICEF. UNICEF (2005) Abuse at home (archive) Voices of Youth Forum.

United Nations Commissions Draft Declaration of (1992), p.3.

Vitanza, S; Vogal, L.C. & Marshall, L.L (1995). Distress and symptoms of posttraumatic stress disorder in abused in Obi, S. N. & B.C. Ozumba (2007) Factors associated with domestic abuse in South-East Nigeria. Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology. 27. (1) 75 – 78.

Walker, L. E. (1979a). How battering happens and how to stop it. In D. M. Moore (Ed.), *Battered women* (pp. 59-78). London, UK: Sage.

Walker, L. E. (1979b). The battered woman. New York, NY: Harper & Row.

Walker, L. E. (1984). The battered women syndrome. New York, NY: Springer.

Wikipedia (2012). Domestic Abuse. Retrieved in April. 19, 2012 from.

Xu, X., Campbell, J.C., & Zhu, F.C. (2001). Intimate partner abuse against Chinese women. The past, present and future. *Trauma, Abuse, and Abuse, 2*(4), 296-315.

Yoshihama, M. (2005). A web in the patriarchal clan system: Tactics of intimate partners in the Japanese socio-cultural context. *Abuse Against Women*, 11(10), 1236-1262.

# STRATEGIC LINKING OF ORGANIZATIONAL JUSTICES AND ORGANIZATIONAL CITIZENSHIP BEHAVIOUR OF MANUFACTURING FIRMS IN NORTH CENTRAL NIGERIA

Ofobruku Sylvester Abomeh 1\* & Obanor O. John 1

<sup>1\*</sup>Faculty of Social and Management Sciences, Benson Idahosa University Edo State Nigeria.

\*Corresponding author: sofobruku@biu.edu.ng

#### **ABSTRACT**

The research investigated the impact of Organizational justices on organizational citizenship behaviourin manufacturing firms in north central Nigeria. The study examined seven selected manufacturing firms for in-depth analysis. The study utilized the research survey design for primary data collection. Data collected through questionnaire were analyzed using descriptive statistics such as frequency distribution, mean, and standard deviation. Simple regression was used to analyze variables with the use of statistical Packages for Social Sciences (SPSS version 24). The findings of the study revealed that organizational justice's variables which are distributive justice, procedural justice, and interactional justice have a positive and significant relationship on organizational citizenship behaviour. The recommends that organizational leaders should make use of the understand of the positive connectivity between organizational justices and organizational citizenship behaviour to create a suitable work environment that promotes organizational justices as a culture. This will enable the quick achievement of the organizational goals.

Keywords: Distributive justice, Procedural justice, Interactional justice, organizational citizenship behavior

#### 1. INTRODUCTION

Organizational citizenship behavior is a vital social attribute of employees that can spur effective organizational performance. Organizational citizenship behavior (OCB) has been defined as "individual behavior that is discretionary, not directly or explicitly recognized by the formal reward system, and that in the aggregate promotes, the effective functioning of the organization" (Organ, 1988). In a similar development, OCB refers to the discretionary behaviour of employees which contribute to the achievement of the goals of organizations (Kalargyrou et. al., 2022; Ma et. al., 2022; Wang et al., 2021). "The building block of organizational citizenship behavior are reminiscent of an employee's altruistic or non-egoistical behaviour. It is established that employees with a high degree of OCB, their organization and colleagues are paramount.

Therefore, improving the organization's value and facilitating colleague's success are considered an important objective for the company (Lee & Allen, 2002, cited in Abbasi &Ismall, 2023). The employees of organizations must go beyond performing the prescribed traditional job task to embracing organizational citizenship behavior (OCB) in order to be able to meet up with the expectations of customers and clients (Smith et al., 1983). The OCB of employees has been linked to effective performance and quality service delivery in organizations (Liang, 2012; Chaing & Hsieh, 2012). The behaviour that consists of OCB varies from rendering assistance to a co-worker that needs help, taking additional responsibilities outside the traditionally assigned role, and so on. These kind gesture have made tremendous contribution to organizational performance (Podsakofe& Mackenzie, 2009, cited in Chabbra& Mishra, 2022). OCB contributes to customer satisfaction (Yildiz & Amin, 2020), and enhances employee retention in an organization (Ma et al., 2020). Similarly, OCB impacts organizational climate positively (Shin, 2012).

The common views held by most employees regarding the nature of their work environment is known as organizational climate (Kuenz & Schminke, 2009; Schneider, 2000). Positive work environment is marked by the extent to which the workers perceived the environment as positive, respectful, democratic and with psychological security, as well as having reliable co-employees and managers, equitable and participatory decision-making approaches, that are based on distributive justice (Hartel, 2008). In addition to positive work environment, the availability of organizational resources also influences employees towards forming a positive perception about their organizations. Organizational resources refer to those devices improvised in an organization which assist employees to achieve their assigned targets, and to also achieve their personal growth and development (Demerouti, et. al., 2001), within the context of the organization. Resources in the organization have the propensity to motivate employees and cause them to remain with the organization (Hackman & Oldham, 1980). Job resources form the basis for employees' motivation (Schaufeli & Bakker, 2004). Therefore, the availability of job resources in an organization stimulates the individual employee growth and engender motivation in the organization (Fatima, Shafique, Qaderi, & Ahmad, 2015). In the light of the foregoing, it takes organizations some levels of reasonable efforts aimed at a decent workplace environment in order to enhance Organizational justice, which would eventually have transformed into organizational citizenship behaviour that is the basis of effective performance of organizations.

Organizational justice is a major factor that contributes to OCB. These implies or refers to the perception of employees about the fairness and equitable disposition of the organization in line with the prevailing ethical organizational standards. The perception of organizational justice by employees have a positive relationship on organizational citizenship behaviour (Chan & Lai, 2017). Organizational justice is viewed by employees as goodwill gestures that serve as part of organizational resources (Chabbra & Mishra, 2022). The three dimensions of organizational justice are distributive, procedural and interactional (Chabbra & Mishra, 2022). Distributive justice is a form of justice that refers to the perception of employees about the fairness of organizational decision-making in respect of matters like imposing sanctions or assigning rewards among employees of the organization (Thibaut & Walker, 1975).

Similarly, "when employees perceive high levels of procedural justice, (which refers to another dimension of justice), they are bestowed with a large supply of emotional and cognitive resources by the organization which can be used to fuel effort required for extra-role behaviours (Chabbra & Mishra, 2022, p. 361). "The perception that the resources would be regularly

replenished through fair procedures and processes would give them confidence and encouragement to invest these resources in commitments that may go beyond their job roles" (Chabbra & Mishra, 2022, p. 361). The interactional justice is the third dimension of justice, which refers to the level of care, respect and consideration accorded an employee by his superior or any other person in position of authority in the organization. A positive interactional justice in the workplace tends to satisfy intrinsic motivational drive in employees, which in turn induces the workers to be engaged in organizational citizenship behaviour (Bono et al., 2013; Colquit, 2001; Moorman, 1991).

#### 2. Theoretical framework

# The Social Exchange Theory (SET)

Social Exchange Theory (SET) is used to provide the theoretical basis for this study. The (SET) was formulated by George Homans and Peter Blau (Akramov & Kokanboeva, 2023). SET is one of the most frequently applied theories for organizational behaviour (Urbonavicius et al., 2021). Prior research has shown that the social SET plays out and that employees feel a sense of pride when they experience the reciprocity of both parties, namely employee and employer (Akramov & Kokanboeva, 2023) Social exchange theory covers positive social interchange relationships with others. In other words, SET refers to the inspiration for employee exchange behaviour and attitudes (Shore et. al., 2009, cited in Abbasi &Ismall, 2023). The theory implies that employees exhibit workplace deviance when they perceive the absence of organizational trust and support (Alias et al., 2015). In other words, the theory is based on win-win approach between employees and employers or managers.

"The 'Social Exchange Theory' attempts to frame personal interaction, communication, and ethical considerations in a circular model that functions in a symbiotic construct. Prior research has shown that the SET plays out and that employees feel a sense of pride when they experience the reciprocity of both parties, namely employee and employer. Social exchange theory covers positive social interchange relationships with others. In other words, SET refers to the inspiration for employee exchange behaviour and attitudes" (Shore et al., 2009, cited in Abbasi &Ismall, 2023). "According to the theory, the work of employees is based on social exchange which involves making provision for benefits that help secure future obligations, and the trust it replicates. The theory of social exchange is restricted to activities that are based on receiving reward for action performed" (Akramov &Kokanboeva, 2023).

The argument of SET is based on the fact that a psychological contract exists between employees and employers, where each party are expected to fulfil the respective obligations. While the employees are expected to show commitment to the organization, and contribute meaningfully and effectively towards the achievement of organizational goals, employers or managers are expected to provide adequate organizational resources and a commensurate remuneration to the employees. Where there is imbalance in this arrangement, there would be organizational system disruptions, which could lead to poor performance of job task by employees, workplace deviance and high employees' turnover. In other words, the imbalance in the relationship and interaction between employers and employees would create a condition that is the reverse of job

embeddedness. The above analysis is the crux of the SET and, also the above illustration represents its application in this research.

The feeling and perception of employees on how they are managed and treated, with the outcomes whether it is equitable, fair and if in harmony with the best ethical practices is refer to as organizational justices. Colquitt (2001), avowed that organizational justice could be classified into three major dimensions, which are, distributive justice, procedural justice, and interactional justice.

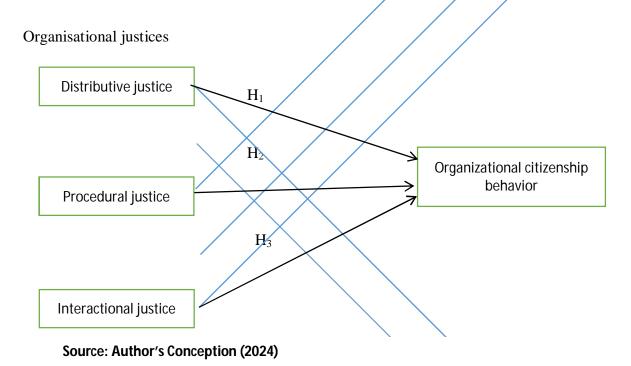


Fig 1: Diagrammatic representation of conceptual framework

The impartial of the study is to examine the influences of Organizational justice and organizational citizenship. This study proposes the three following hypotheses:

 $H_1$ , there is a significant positive relationship between distributive justice and OCB

H<sub>2</sub>, there is a significant positive relationship between procedural justice and OCB

H<sub>3</sub>, there is a significant positive relationship between interactional justice and OCB

# 3. Methodology

This research adopted survey design which collects data from employees concerning their opinion, beliefs, actions, and attitudes on the dependent and independent variables using standardized research instrument of structured questionnaire adopted from Niehoff and Moorman (1993) to measure the organizational justice dimensions and OCB was measured with the items adopted from Ma et al. (2022). Statistical data was presented in a convenient and informative for quick understanding. The statistical mean and frequency distribution and inferential statistics

were used for the analysis and to draw conclusions about characteristics of the variables (Osunbor, & Ofobruku, 2023).

# 3.1 Population of the study

Element of the population of this study comprised of all the staff of the 7 selected Manufacturing firms in north central, Nigeria. The total population was used for the study.

Table 1: Selected manufacturing for the study

S/N	Selected	Population
1	Mikap Nigeria Milling Company	35
2	Taraku Mills Ltd	53
3	Global Dairy Farms Ltd	54
4	Soldua Leather Ltd	67
5	Joseph Dam Sugar Coy Ltd	52
6	Ikon Allah Flour Mills Ltd	58
7	Adoka Milling Coy Ltd	37
	Total	356

# Source: Human resources department of the organization (2024)

The population size of three hundred and fifty-six was used for the study.

# 3.2 Reliability of the Instrument

Twenty-five (25) copies of the questionnaire were administered to respondents in the manifesting industry to test the research instrument. The responses were collected and analysed using Cronbach Alpha correlation coefficient. The result obtained is presented in Table 2 below:

**Table 2: Cronbach Alpha values of the instrument** 

Variable	No of Questions	Cronbach Alpha value
Distributive justice	5	0.790
Procedural justice	5	0.732
Interactional justice	5	0.775
Organisational citizenship behaviour	5	0.782

Source: Researcher's Computation, (2024)

The Cronbach alpha value for each construct as shown in the table is above 0.72 (72%). This means that the copies of questionnaire are reliable and can be depended upon to elicit the necessary information from the respondents in line with Nunnally & Bernstein (1994)

# 3.3 Method of Data Analysis

. The model used one independent variable- organizational justices; with three sub-variables (distributive justice, procedural justice, and interactional justice) and organizational citizenship

behaviour as the dependent variable. Regression analysis was used to determine the variables' relationships. The regression model having a functional form which is given as follows:

#### Where:

OCB = Organisational citizenship behaviour

DJ = Distributive justice

PJ = Procedural justice

IJ = Interactional justice

e = Error term.

#### 4. DATA PRESENTATION AND ANALYSIS

A total of three hundred and fifty-six (356) copies of questionnaire were distributed to the respondents, out of which, only three hundred and twenty-seven (327) was correctly filled and retrieved. This gave a response rate of 92%. Descriptive statistics was used to analyze the bio data, while the inferential statistics was used to test the hypotheses.

# 4.1 Description of Respondents' Demographics

This section contains the different background information of the respondents which include gender, age, business tenure. The results are presented in tables 4.1, 4.2, and 4.3.

 Table 3
 Demographic Distribution of Respondents' (Gender)

1 4010 0	Zemograpine Zistribution of Respondents (Gender)								
	Gender	Frequency	Valid Percent (%)						
Valid	Male	196	59.9						
	Female	131	40.1						
	Total	327	100.0						

Source: Research's field work (2024)

**Respondents' demographics:** Table 3 shows the gender of the respondents. From the table, 196 (59.9%) were males, while 131 (40.1%) were females. This shows that there are more male in the selected manufacturing firms than females in the study.

Table 4 Demographic distribution of Respondents (Age)

	Age (Years)	Frequency	Valid Percent (%)
Valid	Under 20	51	15.6
	21-30	70	21.4
	31-40	102	31.2
	41-50	76	23.2
	51 and above	28	8.6
	Total	327	100.0

Source: Researcher field work (2024)

**Respondent demographics:** Table 4. shows that 51 (15.6%) of the respondents were under 20 years, 70 (21.4%) were between 21-30 years, 102 (31.2%) of the respondents were between 31-40 years, 76 (23.2%) were between 41-50 years, while 28 (8.6%) of the respondents were 51 years and above. This shows that most of the respondents were between 31-40 years.

**Table 5: Years of business existence** 

Years of business existence	Frequency	Valid Percent (%)
0-3 years	107	32.7
3-6 years	168	51.4
7-9 years	42	12.8
10 years and above	10	3.1
Total	327	100.0

Source: Researcher's field work (2024)

**Respondent Demographics:** Table 5 shows that 107 (32.7%) of the respondents agreed that the business has been in existence for 0-3 years, 168 (51.4%) of the respondents agreed that the business has been in existence for 3-6 years, 42 (12.8%) agreed that the business has been in existence for 7-9 years while 10 (3.1%) of the respondents affirmed that the business has been in existence for above 10 years. This shows that most of the respondents have had their businesses in existence for about 3-6 years.

# 4.3 Description of Dependent and the Independent Variables

Each item in the variables presented in table 4.5 to 4.9 were structured in 5-point Likert Scale of 5,4,3,2 and 1 for Strongly disagree (SD), Disagree (D), Undecided (U), Agree (A) and Strongly Agree (SA) respectively. The weighted mean scores were calculated my multiplying the frequency of each point by the weight and later divided by the total number of respondents.

**Table 6: Distributive justice** 

Nos	Statement	SD	D	U	A	SA	Mean	SD
1	I consider my work schedule	0	2	92	100	133	4.11	0.838
	in my current organization to	(0%)	(0.6%)	(28.1%)	(30.6%)	(40.7%)		
	be fair.							
2	I think that my level of pay is	8	80	84	98	57	3.35	1.103
	fair.	(2.4	(24.5%)	(25.7%)	(30%)	(17.4%)		
		%)						
3	I consider my workload to be	0	10	106	146	65	3.35	0.783
	quite fair.	(0%)	(3.1%)	(32.4%)	(44.6%)	(19.9%)		
4	I think that my working	18	112	0	125	72	3.37	0.855
	hours is fair.	(5.5	(34.3%)	(0%)	(38.2%)	(22%)		
		%)						
5	I consider my annual leave to	0	108	34	105	80	3.48	0.953
	be quite fair.	(0%)	(33%)	(10.4%)	(32.1%)	(24.5%)		
	Overall mean score = 3.53							

Source: Researcher's Field work (2024)

Table 6 shows that 0.6% of the respondents disagreed to "I consider my work schedule in my current organization to be fair.", 28.1% of the respondents were undecided, 30.6% of the respondents agreed and 40.7% which is the majority of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 6 also shows that 2.4% of the respondents strongly disagreed to 'I think that my level of pay is fair.', 24.5% of the respondents disagreed, 25.7% of the respondents were undecided, 30% which is the majority of the respondents agreed, while 17.4% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Also, the table shows that 3.1% of the respondents disagreed to 'I consider my workload to be quite fair.', 32.4% of the respondents were undecided, 44.6% which is the majority of the respondents agreed while 22% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 6 also shows that 5.5% of the respondents strongly disagreed to 'I think that my working hours is fair.", 34.3% of the respondents were disagreed, 10.4% which is the majority of the respondents were undecided, 32.1% of the respondents agreed while 24.5% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 6 also shows that 0% of the respondents strongly disagreed to 'I consider my annual leave to be quite fair.', 33% of the respondents disagreed, 10.4% of the respondents were undecided, 32.1% which is the majority of the respondents agreed while 24.5% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

**Table 7 Procedural justice** 

Nos	Statement	SD	D	U	A	SA	Mean	SD
1	Job decisions are made in my organization in an unbiased manner.	18 (5.5%)	98 (30%)	26 (8%)	105 (32.1%)	80 (24.5%)	3.40	1.290
2	My supervisor makes sure that all employee concerns are heard before job decisions are made.	36 (11.0%)	8 (2.4%)	22 (6.7%)	175 (53.5%)	86 (26.3%)	3.81	1.179
3	To make job decisions, my supervisor collects accurate and complete information	40 (12.2%)	26 (8%)	26 (8%)	158 (48.3%)	77 (23.5%)	3.62	1.266
4	My supervisor clarifies decisions and provides additional information when requested by employees	104 (31.8%)	32 (9.8%)	0 (0%)	120 (36.7%)	71 (21.7%)	3.06	0.917

5	My supervisor consider the inputs of employee to	0 (0%)	83 (25.4%)	18 (5.5%)	104 (31.8%)	122 (37.3%)	3.45	0.893
	make decision							
	Overall mean score = 3.46							

Source: Researcher's Field work (2024)

Table 7 shows that 5.5% of the respondents strongly disagreed to "Job decisions are made in my organization in an unbiased manner.", 30% of the respondents disagreed, 8% of the respondents were undecided, 32.1% of the respondents agreed and 24.5% which is the majority of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 7 also shows that 11% of the respondents strongly disagreed to 'My supervisor makes sure that all employee concerns are heard before job decisions are made.' 2.4% of the respondents disagreed, 6.7% of the respondents were undecided, 53.5% which is the majority of the respondents agreed, while 26.3% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Also, the table shows that 12.2% of the respondents strongly disagreed to 'To make job decisions, my supervisor collects accurate and complete information', 8% of the respondents disagreed, 8% of the respondents were undecided, 48.3% which is the majority of the respondents agreed while 23.5% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 7 also shows that 31.8% of the respondents strongly disagreed to 'My supervisor clarifies decisions and provides additional information when requested by employees', 9.8% of the respondents disagreed, 36.7% which is the majority of the respondents agreed, while 21.7% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 7 also shows that 25.5% respondents disagreed to 'My supervisor consider the inputs of employee to make decision', 5.5% of the respondents were undecided, 31.8% of the respondents agreed while 37.3% which is the majority of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

**Table 8Interactional justice** 

Nos	Statement	SD	D	U	A	SA	Mean	SD
1	My supervisor treats me in a polite manner.	2 (0.6%)	28 (8.6%)	50 (15.3%)	223 (68.2%)	24 (7.3%)	2.53	0.935
2	. My supervisor treats with respect and dignity.	0 (0%)	20 (6.1%)	100 (30.6%)	134 (41.0%)	73 (22.3%)	3.18	0.857

3	He refrains from making improper remarks or comments.	12 (3.7%)	88 (26.9%)	30 (9.2%)	129 (39.4%)	68 (20.8%)	3.46	1.195
4	My supervisor refrains from shouting	0 (0%)	28 (8.6%)	76 (23.2%)	142 (43.4%)	81 (24.8%)	3.84	0.895
5	My supervisor gives information with kind words	26 (8%)	72 (22%)	16 (4.9%)	140 (42.8%)	73 (22.3%)	3.49	1.272
	Overall mean sco	ore $= 3.30$						

Source: Researcher's Field work (2024)

Table 8 shows that 0.6% of the respondents strongly disagreed to "My supervisor treats me in a polite manner.", 8.6% of the respondents disagreed, 15.3% of the respondents were undecided, 68.2% which is the majority of the respondents agreed and 7.3% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 4.7 also shows that 0% of the respondents strongly disagreed to 'My supervisor treats with respect and dignity.', 6.1% of the respondents disagreed, 41% of the respondents which is the majority agreed, while 22.3% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 8 also shows that 3.7% of the respondents strongly disagreed to 'He refrains from making improper remarks or comments.", 26.9% of the respondents disagreed, 9.2% of the respondents were undecided, 39.4% of the respondents agreed while 20.8% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Also, the table shows that 8.6% of the respondents disagreed to 'My supervisor refrains from shouting', 23.2% of the respondents were undecided, 43.4% which is the majority of the respondents agreed while 24.8% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 8 also shows that 26% of the respondents strongly disagreed to 'My supervisor gives information with kind words', 22% of the respondents disagreed, 4.9% of the respondents were undecided, 42.8% which is the majority of the respondents agreed, while 22.3% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 9 Organisational citizenship behavior

Nos	Statement	SD	D	U	A	SA	Mean	SD
1	I say good things about our	18	112	0 (0%)	125	72	3.37	0.855
	organisation when talking with outsiders	(5.5%)	(34.3%)		(38.2%)	(22.0%)		
2	I promote the organisation products and services actively.	0 (0%)	108 (33.0)	34 (10.4%)	105 (32.1%)	80 (24.5%)	3.48	0.953
3	I help my coworkers when their workload is heavy.	0 (0%)	34 (10.4%)	80 (24.5%)	105 (32.1%)	108 (33%)	3.87	0.953
4	I help my coworkers who have been absent to finish their work.	0 (0%)	68 (20.8%)	36 (11%)	137 (41.9%)	86 (26.3%)	3.73	0.942
5	I am always exceptionally courteous and respectful to our clients.	0 (0%)	49 (15%)	17 (5.2%)	166 (50.8%)	95 (29.1%)	3.93	0.806
	Overall mean score = 3.67							

Source: Researcher's Field work (2024)

Table 9 shows that 5.5% of the respondents strongly disagreed to "I say good things about our organisation when talking with outsiders," 34.3% of the respondents disagreed, 38.2% of the respondents agreed and 22% strongly agreed to this.

Table 9 also shows that 33% of the respondents disagreed to 'I promote the organisation products and services actively.', 10.4% of the respondents were undecided, 32.1% of the respondents agreed, while 24.5% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 9 also shows that 10.4% of the respondents disagreed to 'I help my coworkers when their workload is heavy.', 24.5% of the respondents were undecided, 32.1% of the respondents agreed while 33% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Also, the table shows that 20.8% of the respondents disagreed to 'I help my coworkers who have been absent to finish their work.', 11% of the respondents were undecided, 41.9% of the respondents, which is the majority agreed while 26.3% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

Table 9 shows that 15% of the respondents disagreed to 'I am always exceptionally courteous and respectful to our clients.', 5.2% of the respondents were undecided, 50.8% which is the majority of the respondents agreed, while 29.1% of the respondents strongly agreed to this.

#### 4.4 **Hypotheses Testing**

Multiple regression analyses were used to analyze the data for all variables of the study. The results are shown below in table 10.

**Table 10 Multiple Regression Analysis** 

Dependent Variable	Model	Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardiz ed Coefficient s	t	signifi cance
		В	Standardiz ed Error	Beta		
Organisational	Constant	0.09 6	0.054		1.774	0.077
citizenship behavior	Distributive justice	0.08 7	0.031	0.113	4.828	0.044
	Procedural justice	0.32 9	0.031	0.496	10.55 6	0.000
	Interactional justice	0.33   0.037 7		0.470	9.192	0.000

Source: Researcher's field work (2024)

Table 10 shows that employer branding has significant influence on organizational performance (r = 0.113, P < 0.05).

Table 10 shows that employee orientation has significant influence on organisational performance (r = 0.496, P < 0.05).

Table 10 shows that employee commitment has a positive and significant influence on organisational performance (r = 0.470, P < 0.05).

Table 10 also shows that operational flexibility significantly influences organisational performance (r = 0.170, P < 0.05).

# 4.5 Discussion of Findings.

The test of hypothesis one using regression shows that the value of (r = -0.113, P < 0.05) indicates that there is a significant relationship between distributive justice and OCB. The null hypothesis is hereby rejected which states that distributive justice does not affect OCB and uphold the alternate hypothesis that distributive justice affects OCB. The finding of this study supports the research results of Chan & Lai, (2017, with that of Chabbra& Mishra, (2022), that there is a positive relationship between distributive justices and OCB.

The test of hypothesis two using regression shows the value of (r = 0.496, P < 0.05) indicates that there is a significant relationship between procedural justice and OCB. The null hypothesis is hereby rejected which states that procedural justice does not affect OCB and uphold the alternate hypothesis that procedural justice significantly affects OCB. The finding of this study supports the investigation results of Chan & Lai, (2017), and that of Chabbra& Mishra, (2022).

Hypothesis three was tested using Regression shows the value of (r= 0.470, P <0.05) by this, indicates that there is a significant relationship between interactional justice and OCB. The null

hypothesis which states that interactional justice does not significantly affect OCB was rejected while the alternate hypothesis that interactional justice significantly affects OCB was upheld. This research re-enacted the research results of Chan & Lai, (2017).

#### 5. Conclusion and recommendations

This investigation expressed from the slant of organizational justices to understand the routes organizational leaders should put in place to established a sound OCB so as to achieve the organizational objectives in selected manufacturing business in north central Nigeria. Executing sound procedure for institutionalization of organization justices culture, via, distributive justice, procedural justices and interactional justice.

This study recommends that organizational leaders should make use of the understand of the positive connectivity between organizational justices and OCB to create a suitable work environment that promotes organizational justices culture. This enable the quick achievement of the goals of the organizational goals. Organizations should ensure that an adequate and conducive organizational climate is provided in order to ensure the development of organizational citizenship behaviour in the workplace.

# 6. Limitations and Suggestions for Further Studies

Though this investigation contributed substantially to knowledge and practices in organisational behaviour literature, particularly in the applications of organisational behaviour theories investigated in this study, however the research was only carried out within the selected manufacturing firms in north central Nigeria. In order for the findings of this study to be generalized, there is the need to investigate the manufacturing firms in the other five geopolitical zones in Nigeria, since Nigeria is made up of six geopolitical zones. More so further studies should be carried in other industries with larger population sizes to be able to generalized the findings of this research.

#### References

- Abbasi, A. & Ismall, W.K.W. (2023). Linking organizational citizenship behavior and organizational trust towards reaching workplace deviance behavior in higher education. *Cogent Social Sciences*, 9:2157538, 21-23. https://doi.org/10.1080/23311886.2022.2157538.
- Alias, R. R., & Alias, M. (2015). Organizational predictors of workplace deviance among support staff. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 172, 126–133. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.01. 345
- Akramov, K. F., &Kokanboeva, G. S. (2023). SOCIAL EXCHANGE THEORY. European Journal of Emerging Technology and Discoveries, 1(9), 48-52.
- Bono, J. E., Glomb, T. M., Shen, W., Kim, E., & Koch, A. J. (2013). Building positive resources: Effects of positive events and positive reflection on work stress and health. *Academy of Management Journal*, 56(6), 1601–1627.
- Chabbra, B. & Mishra, M. (2022). Fair and square: Impact of hospitality employees' justice persceptions and job embeddedness on citizenship behavior during COVID-19. Organization and Markets in *Emerging Economics*, 13(2), 357 383.Doi:https://doi.org/10.15388/omee.2022.13.84.

- Chaing, C. F., & Hsieh, T. S. (2012). The Impact of Perceived organizational Support and Psy chological empowerment on job performance: The mediating effects of organizational citizenship behavior. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 31(1), 180
- Chan, S. H. J., & Lai, H. Y. I. (2017). Understanding the link between communicationsatisfaction, perceived justice and organizational citizenship behavior. *Journal of Business Research*, 70, 214–223.
- Colquitt, J. A. (2001). On the dimensionality of organizational justice: A construct validation of a measure. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 86(3), 386–400.
- Demerouti E., Bakker, A. B., Nachreiner, F. & Schaufeli, W. B. (2001). The Job Demands Resources model of burnout. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 86, 499-512.
- Fatima, M., Shafique, M., Qaderi, F., & Ahmed, R. (2015). HR practices and employee performance relationship in higher education: mediating role of job embeddedness, perceived organizational support and test. *Pakistan Journal of Statistics and Operation Research*. 11(3), 421-439.
- Hackman, J. R., & Oldham, G. R. (1980). Work redesign. Reading, Adison-Wesley
- Härtel, C. E. J. (2008). *How to build a healthy emotional culture and avoid a toxic culture*. In C. L. Cooper & N. M. Ashkanasy (Eds.), Research companion to emotion in organizations (575-588). Edwin Elgar.
- Kalargyrou, V., Sundar, V., & Jahani, S. (2022). Managers' attitudes toward employees with depression and organizational citizenship behaviors in the hospitality industry: Assessing the mediating role of personality. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*. https://doi.org/10.1108/IJCHM-01-2022-0082.
- Kuenzi, M., & Schminke, M. (2009). Assembling fragments into a lens: A review, critique, and proposed research agenda for the organizational work climate literature. *Journal of Management*, 35, 634-717.
- Liang, Y. H. (2012). Exploring the relationship between perceived electronic service quality, satisfaction, and personality: A study of Taiwan's online game industry. *Total Quality Management & Business Excellence*, 23(7-8), 949–963.
- Ma, E., Hsiao, A., Gao, J., & Vada, S. (2020). Inspiring good soldiers cross-culturally through the lens of the theory of planned behavior—which works best, norms or behavioral control? *Journal of Hospitality and Tourism Management*, 45, 99–112.
- Ma, E., Wang, Y. C., Xu, S. T., & Wang, D. (2022). Clarifying the multi-order multidimensional structure of organizational citizenship behavior: A cross-cultural validation. *Journal of Hospitality and Tourism Management*, 50, 83–92.
- Moorman, R. (1991). Relationship between Organizational Justice and OCB: Do Fairness Per ceptions Influence Employee Citizenship. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 76(6), 845 855.
- Niehoff, B. P., & Moorman, R. H. (1993). Justice as a Mediator of the Relationship between Methods of Monitoring and Organizational Citizenship Behavior. *Academy of Management Journal*, 36(3), 527–556.
- Nunnally, J. C., & Bernstein, I. H. (1994). Psychometric theory. McGraw-Hill..
- Organ, D. W. (1988). *Organizational citizenship behavior: The good soldier syndrome*. Lexington Books/DC Heath and Com.
- Osunbor, I., &Ofobruku, S. A. (2023). Perceptions of research design for qualitative and

- quantitative studies. West African Social and Management Science Review. 74 84
- Schaufeli, W. B. & Bakker, A. B. (2004). Job demands, job resources, and their relationship with burnout and engagement: A multi-sample study. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, 25, 293-315.
- Schneider, B. (2000). The psychology of organizations. In N. M. Ashkanasy, C. Wilderom, & M. F. Peterson (Eds.), Handbook of Organizational culture and climate (pp. xvii-xxi). Sage
- Shin, Y. (2012). CEO ethical leadership, ethical climate, climate strength, and collective or ganizational citizenship behavior. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 108(3), 299–312.
- Smith, C. A., Organ, D. W., & Near, J. P. (1983). Organizational Citizenship Behavior: Its Nature and Antecedents. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 68(4), 653–663.
- Urbonavicius, S., Degutis, M., Zimaitis, I., Kaduskeviciute, V., & Skare, V. (2021). From social networking to willingness to disclose personal data when shopping online:

  Modelling in the context of social exchange theory. *Journal of Business Research*, 136, 7685. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbusres.2021.07.031.
- Wang, D., Baker, M. A., Kim, Y. S., & Ma, E. (2021). From angels to demons: Uncovering the relationships between tipping, social dignity, OCB and incivility intentions. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 98.

# STRATEGIC LINKING OF MANAGEMENT PRACTICES AND THE IGBO BUSINESS: A SYSTEMATIC LITERATURE REVIEW

Ofobruku Sylvester Abomeh 1\* & Ogini Akposeroh Scott 1

<sup>1\*</sup>Faculty of Social and Management Sciences, Benson Idahosa University Edo State Nigeria.

Corresponding author: sofobruku@biu.edu.ng

#### **Abstract**

This study examined the influence of management practices on the development of the Igbo business. Every ethnic group in Nigeria has its approach to business culture and philosophy which is relative and acceptable to the group. Management theory has inspired the Igbo business culture and management philosophy enormously, yet currently, there exists a paucity of information and literature on the subject. This is worrisome. Therefore, this research censoriously examines and analyses the contribution of Management theory to the Igbo race development of business culture and philosophy. The specific research questions are: What are some of the specific Igbo business cultural practices and their managerial implications? What are some Igbo leadership practices that are aligned with existing contemporary day leadership styles? From the study, it was revealed, that the Igbo business cultural practices have similarities with modern management theories and practices. One of these Igbo business cultural practices is Management by Objective (OHAZULUME). Management by Exception: (IGBA IZU) Human Behaviour/Relations School (Njiko ka, Igwe buike, Onye aghananwanneya) The research, recommends that Igbo management thinkers should adopt holistically management sciences practices in the advancement of Igbo business cultural practices.

**Keywords:** Business culture, Development, Igbo business, Management practices.

#### 1. INTRODUCTION

Documented management practices from the epoch of Taylorism who was described as the father of scientific management to the current era of contemporary management have had universal application of management principals. The universality of management ideologies and the applicability are in most circumstance a function of values that are inherent with the people in such space. Thus: implying that the uses of the instruments of management principles leys on the values inherent in the culture of the organisations or the people (Adams, Martin, & Boom, 2018; Merkle, 2023). It is important to state that before the interface of the Igbo people with

Western practices, the people had existing administrative and management styles enshrined in their culture (Mintzberg, 2010). However, several African scholars have suggested the incorporation of management scientific theory into African business thought in order to achieve better performance of African businesses (Mbigi, 2002, Ofobruku, 2012, Ofobruku & Amagbakhan, 2013, Ofobruku, 2022). The concept is evident in scientific management practices and the theory of teamwork and organizational citizen behaviour which stipulates collective success, this is expressed with the culture and belief of "Esprit de corps" (*Igwe buike*) largely practiced by Africans (April & Ephraim, 2010; Nussbaum, 2003).

The structure of traditional Igbo culture is perceived to be hierarchical depicting strong indices of control with a clear elements of work form. This involve the process of mentoring leadership, although the Igbo culture emphasis is on male gender as leader of society and family businesses. The Igbo culture relied and believed that the process of male leadership will ensure stability and continuity of family businesses. Traditional Igbo society is organized and managed along two tailored leadership structure which is classified based on consensus-based (decentralized) systems in which the management of the society, and allocation of critical resources, are controlled by entities established by the Igbo culture known as the 'Umunna' (a wide group of kinsmen), age-grades; and chieftaincy-based systems (Economic Commission for Africa, 2007).

There are several chronicled studies that established the development of management theory in favour of the industrial revolution and the Middle East (Nwakoby & Ihediwa, 2023), yet there exists a paucity of literature, surprisingly with no vivid documentation on the contribution of Management practices to the development of Igbo business in Nigeria, The impression created by the scarcity of literature on the contribution of Management philosophy to the development of Igbo business is worrisome and creates gaps in the literature about the actual evolution and development of the Igbo business system which stands and represents one of the best cultural business model system in African continent (Bello, 2019, Nwakoby & Ihediwa, 2023). This investigation, therefore, would provide answers to the question of "what is the nature of relationship between Igbo business and managerial practices"

# 2. Conceptual review

# 2.1 Igbo business culture and management practices

The Igbo tribe are currently one of the major cultural groups residing in the southern part of Nigeria. Documented records by scholars shows that the Igbo people are the second largest group in the southern part of Nigeria. The Igbo ethnic group are settled in five states in southern part of Nigeria with similar culture and social practices unique to the igbo people. The igbo people occupied an ancestral land mass in the measuring about forty-one thousand (41,000) square kilometres. Major orthodox management practices are evidence in the way and manner the Igbo people tailored and established the Igbo business model. Management sciences practices now have corresponding igbo native names for several of the most essential principles

Several management scholars have given very clear definitions as to what 'culture' means (Hsieh, Lange, Rodin, & Wolf-Bauwens, 2018). Management scholars are in agreement culture implies how a particular group of people expresses their belief, morals' and customs in the conducts of their affairs in all aspect of their day to day living. These covers how the people

acquire knowledge, transfer knowledge, skills and business development from generation to another.

Esprit De Corps (Igwebuike - Unity is strength) and Co-prosperity (Onye aghalanwanneya) are the term esprit de corps that indicates or depicts the sense and perspective that workers hold about the group or team. It is also acknowledged as team spirit in which employee parts their difficulties with each other within the group (Jaworski & Kohli, 2003). Team spirit is serene of group members' opinions, standards, and frame of mind. Esprit de corps in a corporation is the way to attain the joint objective of the team (Boyt, Busch & Mehja, 2005). Team spirit is made up of a keenly pooled frame of mind, principles, and standards about group affiliation and performance. It is the key to achievement in any business (William, Swee-Lim & Ceasar, 2005) and it is described as the level to which workers gratefully join goals and to one another in the organization.

Teams (Age grade – Otu Ogbo): Sally (2010) defines a team as a group, normally within the same department, that is designed to work together to identify and solve group-related work problems. Teamwork is a concept of people working together cooperatively. Industries have seen increasing productivity through training and cross-training to help people to work together more effectively and to accomplish organizational aims and objectives. Jackson (2010) defines teamwork as the coordination of work groups to achieve one or more common goals /objectives. Pearce and Robbins (2007), defined teams as a group of individuals who work together to accomplish a task/project. Also, Salas, Dickinson & Tannenbaum (2002) have defined a team as a distinguishable set of two or more people who dynamically, interdependently, and adaptively interact towards a valued objective/mission/goal, which have been assigned each to perform a particular function or role with a limited life-span of membership. In view of these above definitions, this study defines a team as a collection of individuals who are interdependent in their tasks and who share responsibility for the expected outcomes. They are a group of people whose individual efforts result in a performance that is greater than the sum of the individual inputs.

Teamwork has become so valuable, that many large corporations have developed specific tests to measure potential employees' teamwork ability. Hence, it has become an important goal in most business organizations. The belief is that teamwork gives employees a sense of ownership and encourages cooperation (Adeleke, 2008). Teamwork enables people to cooperate, enhance individual skills, and provide constructive feedback without any conflict between individuals.

Traditional Igbo culture could be described as highly structured, hierarchical with wide spans of control, organized communal work forms, nurturing leadership though male-dominated and long-term oriented-resource management across generations while the family head's role guaranteed security for all members of the family by ensuring the provision of food, housing and security for all family members. Traditional Igbo leadership styles are mostly based on two pattern leadership structures which are classified based on consensus-based (decentralized) leadership systems in which the management and allocation of critical societal resources, are controlled by entities established by the Igbo culture known as the 'Umunna' (a wide group of kinsmen), age-grades; and chieftaincy-based systems (ECA, 2007).

The Igbo people have existed as a society before the coming of colonial masters and their leadership style was based on the decentralized system, with the main emphasis on existing with one another in harmony (udo), love (ihunanya), oneness (idinaotu), justice (ikpeziriezi), ensuring

equity (egbebereugobere), fairness (onyerieonyerie ma ozoemena), and above all the progress of all (Co- prosperity, Onye aghalanwanneya) through its leadership practices. The Igbo people of Nigeria also emphasis the slogan of "Esprit de corps" (Igwe bu Ike) Management by Objective (Ohazulume) Management by Exception (Igba Izu) (Oghojafor, Alaneme, Kuye 2013)

The Igbo live in groups of parental lineages (Umunna) which are hierarchically arranged. Parental lineage of various levels and origins form villages, and groups of villages form towns (Obodo). Recent studies show that these towns have been peopled by nine major migrations, beginning before AD 900 and continuing into the beginning of this century Onwuejeogwu (1975). The Igbos are grouped into five sub-cultures, the southern Igbos centered around Owerri – Ngwa has the distinctive cultural features of the absence of elaborate titles and mmuo societies and the presence of Mbari Temples. The Northern Igbos are centered on Nnewi, Nri, Awka, Nsukka. Their distinguishing features are the Ozo title and an elaborate ancestor temple system, Ohu. The distinctive features of the eastern Igbos comprised an elaborate age-grade system and inheritance through the male and female lines. Among them are the Aro who are parental lineally organized.

The North-Eastern Igbos have a distinctive house, title system, and an ancestor cult associated with graves. The West-Igbo are characterized by having either a centralized kingship authority superimposed on hierarchies of parental lineages as in Agbor, Aboh, Oguta, Okwashiugwu, or a gerontocracy centralized system as in Ibusa and Okpanam. Apart from these cultural diversities, the Igbos share a common basic culture in their language which has a cluster of mutually intelligible dialects, they share a common political system based on decentralization of power and delegation of authority exercised by the holder of the staff of authority, ofo, this system is epitomized in the hierarchy of lineages called Umunna.

Finally, certain distinctive traits bind the Igbos into a cultural unit, among them are their folklore, oral literature, their mmuo, traditional games, and most importantly their leadership styles (Onwuejeogwu, 1970). This study emphasizes the study of the styles of leadership that existed in the Igbo land from the pre-colonial era till the post-colonial era.

# 2.2 Management practices

Management depicts the function that coordinates the efforts of people to accomplish set goals by employing limited and scarce resources wisely to obtain optimum desired objectives (Abomeh, 2012; Linnenluecke, 2017). Management theory is suggested to represent the process that collates ideas that would create essential principles on how best to efficiently run business entities profitable for all the business stakeholders. Every management theory and thinking emanates from the desire to put in place systems that provide solutions to society and organizational difficulties through the applications of management principles and techniques that are scientific (Asika, 2007; Ofobruku & Ezeah, 2019; Liker, 2021). Theories are the systematic grouping of interdependent concepts and principles (generalizations or hypotheses that are tested for accuracy and appear to be true to reflect or explain reality) that give a framework to or tie together, a significant area of knowledge (Olum, 2004; Osunbor & Ofobruku, 2023).

Management thoughts refer to the codification of the essential functional elements in management practices that improve efficiency in the uses of organisational scarce resources to

attain optimal performance in achieving the organisation objectives. (Ofobruku, 2022). Management depicts the process through which resources are efficiently structured to achieve the utmost reward of predetermined goals by organisations or societies. Management connotes the provision of direction, establishing and accomplishing successful plans, and mobilizing and coordinating employees to achieve the organization's set objectives. Management is about the optimal use of organisation scare and critical resources to achieve organisational objectives in the earliest possible time. There is no single correct management practice. The best management practice is the one that provides solutions for the organization to overcome her challenges and help the organization to make optimal use of her scare resources.

# 2.3 Human Behaviour and Relations Thought

The behavourial and relations thinking of management emphasis the central proposition which relies on the fact that the core doctrine of management is to achieve the utmost results with the use of people, therefore, management studies should be dependent on interpersonal relations (Koontz, 1961). Management scholars called the principle in various fashions "human relations", "leadership", or "behavioural sciences" approach. This doctrine in management creates "existing and newly developed theories, methods, and techniques of the relevant social sciences upon the study of inter- and intrapersonal phenomena, ranging fully from the personality dynamics of individuals at one extreme to the relations of cultures at the other" (Tannenbaum, Weschler, and Massarik, 1961). Leadership and managerial focus, therefore, should be people-based, since people are structured in several patterns in societies and organisations to achieve predetermined goals. Based on assertions, it is expedient for Leadership and management people should understand the people.

McGregor (1960) argues that human relations thought should be perceived as fundamental by managers and leaders. The basis of human relations as perceived by McGregor (1960) is for management to have the structure in place to earn and deserve the loyalty and cooperation of employees in the organisation (Consensus "Njiko Ka"). The interpretation of human relations, as it is applicable to management thought (Stan, 1978), emphasizes the need for managers and leaders to examine the "why" of the elements that stimulate people and groups' actions. Therefore, the understanding of human relations thought as described by Stan, (1978) rests on the scientific knowledge by which managers and leaders are able to structure organizational manpower into groups with the aim of achieving specific work results from the people. These, therefore, imply that employees earn their own esteem and attributes for growth in both their career and the society linked to their organization goals as a win-win desire ("Onye aghalanwanneya" "Igwe Bu Ike" Co-prosperity).

#### 2.4 Teams

A team refers to an association of persons who voluntary at the pursuits of common goals and objectives for the good of all the members of the team and stakeholders, as well as embarking on an effective and efficient service delivery (Purcell, Henriksen, & Spengler, 2019). Team building and ordering of tasks and schedules assist employees to be focused strategies and result oriented. On the contrary, team work and inadequate absence of organisational strategy level to hopelessness, loss of inspiration and disenchantment, as well as cost of achievement drive by organisation members (Myers, Hulks, & Wiggins, 2012).

Teamwork is an old concept that has been used in organisation in reference to prediction and marketing activities. As the term implies, teamwork is the process of people working jointing in order to achieve a specified goal (Tims, Twemlow, & Fong, 2022). Employees that are inclined to teamwork have become reference points for organisations. In recent times, mangers who are abreast with the phenomenon of teamwork now engage employees in team activities in order to assist in their development in both skills and knowledge (Collins, 2021). Teamwork assists employees to imbibe values of mutual interaction, ensure high productivity through upskilling, facilitate field back and enthrone industrial harmony

Teams have been viewed as effective collaboration among people based on motivation and willingness of each member, with their effort translating creativity that supposed efforts of each individual, therefore terms should consist of identifiable individual as a unit, united front and a shared vision. Teamwork has the capacity for enhancing individual and organisational performance, although effort should be made to strengthen (Tims, Twemlow, & Fong, 2022). The determination of performance of employees work performance is based on both quantitative and qualitative indicators of optimum service delivery, as well as appropriate behavioural consideration in the context of the workplace. The extent of the human resource management of an organisation determines the degree of its effective performance (Sabiu, Ringim, Mei, & Joarder, 2019).

#### 2.5 Theoretical review.

This section of the research interrogated two major management theory that underpin this investigation. They are analysed below:

Management theory proposed by Rensis Likert

This research assesses one of the very vibrant management theory proposed by likert, (1967). The management theory put forward by Likert (1967), gave an innovative dimension to organisational development theory, and an additional perspective, which serves as the foundation for this work. The Likert scale allowed the outcomes of all the group dynamics research conducted by many theorists to be quantified. Likert also outlined the traits of high- and low-producing firms and pointed out the drawbacks of conventional organisational systems (Latham, 2012). Rensis Likert identified four systems or types of management.

The first system of Rensis Likert theory is exploitative and authoritative. It is typified by decision-making occurring at the top levels of the organisation, without collaboration and communication outside of threats (Kucuk, Flouris, Yilmaz, &Flouris, 2017). The second type of Likert system is Benevolent-Authoritative, which is predicated on a master-servant dynamic between management and employees. In this scenario, rewards serve as the only source of motivation, and communication and teamwork are negligible. The third approach is consultative management, which involves managers who partially rely on their employees, motivate employees through involvement and rewards, increase accountability for achieving objectives, and encourage a modest level of cooperation and communication (Christiana, & Moses, 2018). The fourth category is participative in nature. Its foundations include open communication and cooperative teamwork, goal-based rewards that are determined collaboratively, managerial trust and confidence in staff members, and a shared feeling of accountability for achieving organisational goals.

The view that human nature is determined by the concepts, meanings, values, and beliefs that individuals acquire as members of society. Individuals are the products of their education. The optimistic kind of cultural determinism holds that there are no restrictions on what people can do or who they can become. According to some anthropologists, there isn't a single "right way" to be a human. The "right way" is nearly always "our way"; but, "our way" in one community hardly ever matches "our way" in another (Schwartz, 2014).

Tolerance is the only appropriate attitude for an enlightened human being to have. According to the optimistic interpretation of this theory, people are essentially adaptable and can select whichever path they want in life. According to the negative interpretation, people cannot change who they are; they are just what they have been taught to be. As passive creatures, humans follow the rules set out by their culture (Ingold, & Hallam, 2021). This reasoning gives rise to behaviourism, which places the origins of human behaviour in an area completely beyond of human control.

Cultural groupings differ in their ways of thinking, feeling, and behaving. There is no scientific benchmark for judging a group to be fundamentally better or worse than another. Researching cultural variations across groups and societies requires a cultural relativism perspective (Chandler, 2015). It does not mean returning to oneself or one's community to normal. It does, however, need discernment when interacting with communities or societies that are dissimilar to one's own. Before passing judgement or acting, one should be informed on the nature of cultural differences between societies, their causes, and their effects. When the parties involved are aware of the causes of their divergent points of view, negotiations have a better chance of succeeding.

While it is crucial to acknowledge the disparities in the environment and the challenges posed by change, one may choose to concentrate solely on accomplishing domestic goals. An organisation or an individual may become less effective as a result, losing their ability to compete globally. Although the discrepancies are acknowledged, it is thought that the related adjustments are so simple that they can be made without much difficulty. It is usually a good idea to weigh the costs and benefits of the suggested adjustments. Occasionally, implementing a change may encounter opposition because it may conflict with deeply held beliefs. Certain modifications come at a higher cost than they provide in terms of advantages.

# 2.6 Knowledge spill over theory

This research relied on the knowledge spillover theory developed by Audretsch (1995), that extends the endogenous growth theory. The theory emphasizes the role of knowledge spillovers from one clime to another in operational practices (Audretsch, & Lehmann, 2017). According to Acs, Audretsch, & Lehmann, (2013), the theory enables a more perspective on the applications of codified management ideas. Since its creation, the knowledge spillover theory has drawn a lot of interest and has been used, widely in the transfer of essential and efficient results delivery management process from one region to another and from one sector to another (Ofobruku, & Yusuf, 2016).

This theory fit in for the underlining of the concept of this research investigation and it explains the idea of strategic linking of management practices and Igbo business. More so it explains why knowledge spillover is a major determining factor why some management best practices are transfer from one region to all other regions in the globe. This accounted for why essential management best practices have universal applications. All organisations in all the regions in the world have the opportunity to benefit from knowledge spillover specifically profiting from management best practices from one region to another through the knowledge spillover theory.

# 3. Methodology

The study utilized mainly the qualitative research design. The qualitative data were congregated to institute the affiliation amid the variables of interest under investigation. Qualitative narrative and textual analysis was employed for this investigation. The data for this study was sourced mainly from secondary sources using Researchgate, Scopus, Google Scholar, and ScienceDirect search engines. The keywords of the study were used to determine whether to be dropped or selected secondary data that was employed for this study. Over fifty juried journals and about four textbooks were textually analysed to gain in-depth insight concerning the variables that were investigated.

# 4. Discussion of Findings.

The findings show that issues of management by objective management is a collective decision by both the employer and employee. The Igbo OHAZURUME primarily implies the process where the Igbo people reach and take decisions and actions collectively; the people buy into the decisions and own the decision then becomes an integral part of the decision process. The people are therefore equitably obligated to do all they can through collective actions to achieve collective success. Since the decisions have been arrived at through 'oha' (the people) collective decisions it is therefore not in the place for individuals to single-handedly change it or disregard it.

The further reveals that Management by Exception is in harmony with what the Igbo business has and is called IGBA- IZU (Muo and Oghojafor, 2012, Ogbu,2020). Although, there are crucial situations where secluded discussion is required, few elders will assemble and make decisions on a matter that does not need public opinion in Umunna. Sometimes in a meeting of a serious dispute between the extended families, the elders from each Umunna will bring out one person to represent them in the settlement of the dispute. If the clan is made up of seven kindred's, that means that seven elders will be represented in the IGBA-IZU (Management by Exception).

The management procedure where the decisions taken within working or organisational teams involves collective contributions and actions of each of the team members through the elements of essential management practices of consensus, collaboration, cooperation, and dialogue. It is important to note that management process also put in place structure to accommodate dissent opinions as they are also endured. The decisions reached from the technique of consultation (Igba izu) and consensus (Nkwekolita) was obligatory on all the team or group. Punitive measure in most cases are instituted to punish members who valuate the decision reached. Not every member will be allowed to participate in that decision-making. Whatever has been decided by representatives of each kindred stands as a collective decision (consensus, OHAZURUME) this is where management by objective differs from management by exception. While the former

believes in collective objectives the latter believes that only significant deviations from a budget or plan are immediately reported the authority or management.

The Igbo businesses practice of Esprit De Corps (Igwebuike) are explained in Human relations (behaviourial) management thinking. This expresses how people respond in the working environment as individuals or groups. This further expresses how employers are supposed to operate and how employees are expected to behave. The employees as an economic human animal who are inspired by money and also motivated by being accepted and belonging to an organizational working group. This goes to show that factors other than physical infrastructure often affect employees' performance as expressed in Elton Mayo (2014) meaning employees react to both personal, psychological, and social situations in the working environment

#### 5. Conclusion and recommendations

Compensation is an integral part of management theoretical practices which also have its place in the Igbo administrative system known as the title system in Igbo land. As most of the management theorists alluded management function and decision-making process rest on the shoulders of top management of institutions. The Igbo administrative system has practices called Umunna (kinsmen) and the Ndi Ichie (council of elders) carry out the managerial function of planning, staffing, organizing, and directing, for the societies.

The study recommend that managers should have good knowledge of indigenous institutions and systemic mechanisms of their environment of operations which are integral and in harmony with the people's culture and should be considered in policy formulation. Business Managers should adopt management philosophies and styles that are in a relationship with cultural values and environmental peculiarities for easy adherence and practice among workers.

No culture is a finished product but by diffusion and borrowings, it maintains relevance. In view of this, Managers should not adopt Western management philosophies with an aim to superimpose them on their businesses and their environment but rather show people-oriented so that the philosophy and style would achieve expected goals. Igbos should find a way to document their contributions to management theory for universal perusal.

# 6. Limitations and Suggestion for Further Studies

It is important to note that this investigation provides excellent discovery and additions to management science discourse, particularly in understanding the contributions of management practices to the advancement and development of indigenous business within Africa nations. The study however has limitation. The limitation of this investigation was the reliance of only secondary data. Therefore, it is recommended that in order to generalized the findings of this research, primary data should be extracted from the field. This study also suggests that further research in this area should be carried out using cross section survey covering the five states in Nigeria southeast geopolitical zone.

#### Reference

- Acs, Z. J., Audretsch, D. B., & Lehmann, E. E. (2013). The knowledge spillover theory of entrepreneurship. Small business economics, 41, 757-774.
- Adams, R., Martin, S., & Boom, K. (2018). University culture and sustainability: Designing and implementing an enabling framework. *Journal of cleaner production*, 171, 434-445
- Adeleye, I. (2011). Theorising human resource management in Africa: Beyond Cultural Relativism. *African Journal of Business Management*, 5(6), 2028-2039.
- Agbakoba J.C.A (2005), Philosophy and Development: Metatheoretical and Methodological Considerations in Uche. *Journal of the Department of Philosophy*. vol. 11, 25 43.
- Ahiauzu, A. (1999). The African Industrial Man. Port Harcourt: CIMRAT Publications
- Asika, N. (1981). An investigation of the movements in management thoughts on which is founded the contingency theory of management. A Doctoral Dissertation. Pacific States, University Los Angeles, California.
- Asika, N. (2007). Scientism in Management Theory and Philosophy: Nigerian Experience. An inaugural lecture delivered at the University of Lagos Main Auditorium
- Audretsch, David.B. (1995). Innovation and Industry Evolution. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Audretsch, D. B., & Lehmann, E. E. (2017). The knowledge spillover theory of entrepreneurship and the strategic management of places. *The Wiley handbook of entrepreneurship*, 349-377.
- Bello, M. A. (2019). Entrepreneurship in Sub-Saharan Africa: an exploratory study of entrepreneurial opportunities identification among early-stage small business owners in Nigeria (Doctoral dissertation, Keele University)
- Collins, C. J. (2021). Expanding the resource based view model of strategic human resource management. *The International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 32(2), 331-358.
- Economic Commission for Africa (2007). Relevance of African traditional institutions of governance. (Concept paper) Addis Ababa, August
- Hsieh, N. H., Lange, B., Rodin, D., & Wolf-Bauwens, M. L. (2018). Getting clear on corporate culture: conceptualisation, measurement and operationalisation. *Journal of the British Academy*, 6(1), 155-184.
- Ingold, T., & Hallam, E. (2021). *Creativity and cultural improvisation: An introduction. In Creativity and cultural improvisation* (pp. 1-24). Routledge.
- Liker, J. K. (2021). Toyota way: 14 management principles from the world's greatest manufacturer. McGraw-Hill Education.

- Likert, R. (1967). *The human organization: Its management and values*. New York, USA: McGraw-Hill.
- Linnenluecke, M. K. (2017). Resilience in business and management research: A review of influential publications and a research agenda. *International Journal of Management Reviews*, 19(1), 4-30.
- Mayo, E. (2014). The social problems of an industrial civilisation. Routledge
- Mbigi, L. (2002). Spirit of African Leadership: A Comparative African Perspective. *Journal for Convergence*, 3(4), 18-23
- Merkle, J. A. (2023). Management and ideology: The legacy of the international scientific management movement. Univ of California Press
- Mintzberg, H. (2010). Developing Leaders? Developing Countries? *Oxford Leadership Journal*. 1(2), 1-10.
- Muo, I. and Oghojafor, B.E.A. (2012). OHAZURUME: The Philosophy and Practice of Decision Making and Consensus Building among the Ndigbo of Nigeria. *American Journal of Business and Management*, 1(3), 154-161.
- Myers, P., Hulks, S., & Wiggins, L. (2012). *Organizational change: Perspectives on theory and practice*. Oxford University Press, USA.
- Nwakoby N. P. &Ihediwa A. A. (2023). *Igbo culture and the development of modern management theory*. International Journal of Management & Entrepreneurship Research. 5, (12),1109-1123,
- Nwachukwu, C.C. (1992). *Management theory and practice. Onitsha, Nigeria:* Africana FEP Publishers Limited.
- Ofobruku S. A., & Amagbakhan, O.R., (2013). Quality assurance in the hospitality industry: Qualitative assessment of Nigeria. *Economic series, studia universitatis*. Vol 23(2), 108-119
- Ofobruku S. A., (2022). Effect of Conflict Management on Organizational Performance of Selected Deposit Money Banks in Asaba, Delta State, Nigeria: *Renaissance university journal of management and social sciences*, 8(1), 115–123.
- Ofobruku, S. A., &Ezeah, C. (2019). Modelling the impact of entrepreneurial venture risk taking on solid waste collection capacity in Abuja, Nigeria. *World Review of Entrepreneurship, Management and Sustainable Development*, 15(5), 644-660.
- Ogbu, S. U. (2020). Understanding the Conflict Management and Transformation Mechanisms in the Igbo Traditional Business Model. Adeola, O. (Ed.). *In Indigenous African Enterprise*. 26, 127-141. Emerald Publishing Limited.
- Ogechukwu C. Ugbam, O.C. Chukwu, B.A and Ogbo A (2014) The Effects of Globalization on African Culture: The Nigerian Perspective: *Journal of Business and Management*, 16,4. ( I) 62-71

- Oghojafor, B, Emukufia A, and Alaneme, G. C (2013) Indigenous Management Thoughts, Concepts and Practices: The Case of the Igbos of Nigeria: *Australian Journal of Business and Management Research* Vol.3 (1) 8-15
- Okenimkpe, M. N. (Eds.) African Approach to Management. International Conference on Conceptualizing African Approach to Management, Pp.33-44, Lagos, Goldland Business Co
- OsunborI., and Ofobruku, S. A., (2023). Perceptions of research design for qualitative and quantitative studies. *West African Social and Management Science Review*, 9(1), 74–84
- Osuntokun, J. (2000). Traditional African Idea of Management. In Ifechukwu, J.A.O and
- Purcell, W. M., Henriksen, H., & Spengler, J. D. (2019). Universities as the engine of transformational sustainability toward delivering the sustainable development goals: "Living labs" for sustainability. *International Journal of Sustainability in Higher Education*, 20(8), 1343-1357.
- Sabiu, M. S., Ringim, K. J., Mei, T. S., & Joarder, M. H. R. (2019). Relationship between human resource management practices, ethical climates and organizational performance, the missing link: An empirical analysis. *PSU Research Review*, 3(1), 50-69.
- Thomas M. T (1998) Management by Objectives: The Pfeiffer Library Volume 20, 2nd Edition. Jossey-Bass/Pfeiffer
- Tims, M., Twemlow, M., & Fong, C. Y. M. (2022). A state-of-the-art overview of job-crafting research: current trends and future research directions. *Career Development International*, 27(1), 54-78.
- Zoogah, D. B. (2009). Cultural value orientation, personality, and motivational determinants of strategic leadership in Africa. *International Journal of Leadership Studies*, 4(2).
- Zoogah, D. B. (2009). Cultural value orientation, personality, and motivational determinants of strategic leadership in Africa. *International Journal of Leadership Studies*, 4(2).